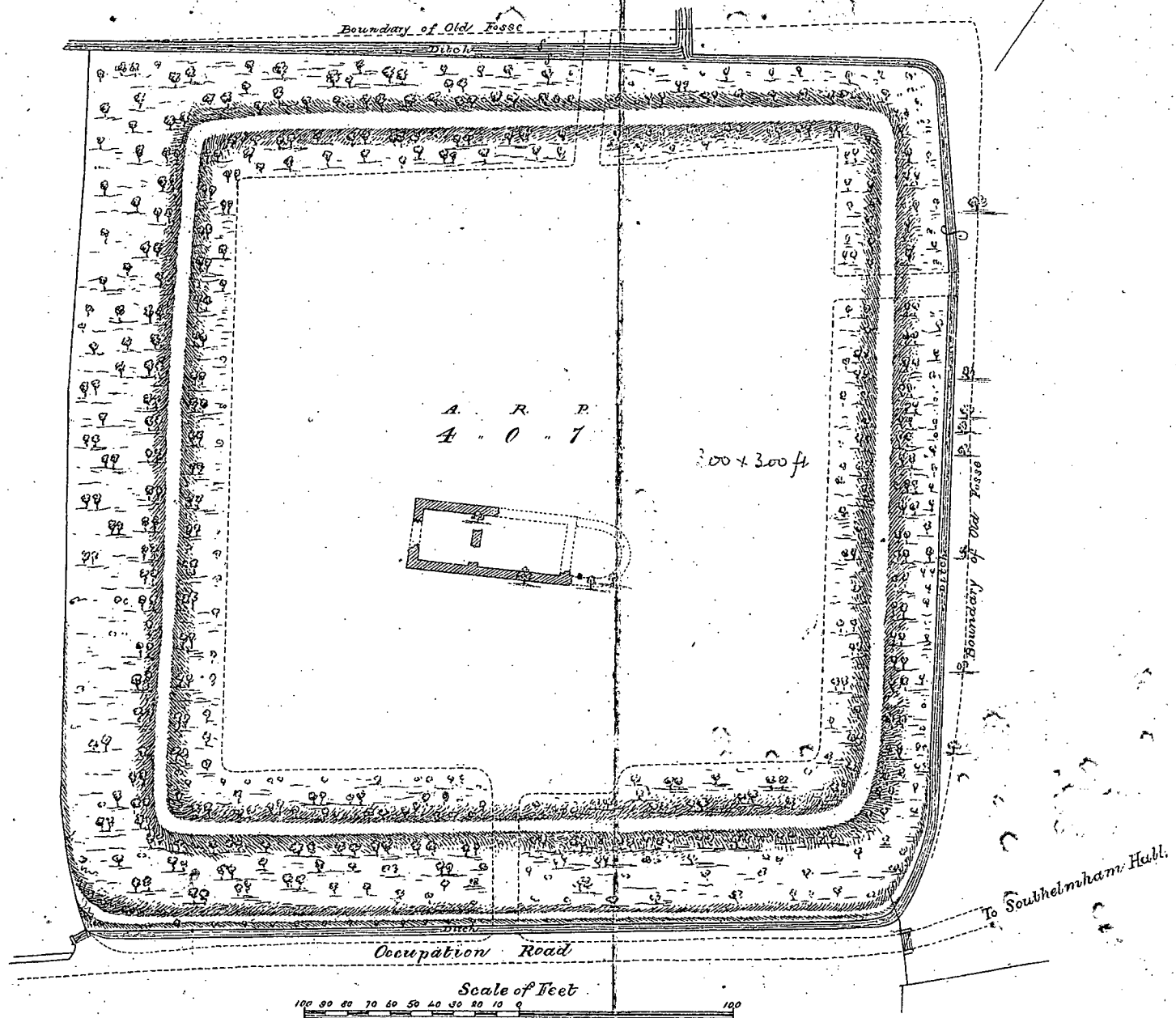


*Plan of the Old Minister's Grounds
in the Parish of
St. Cross or St. George Southelminham,
1863.*



PROCEEDINGS

OF

THE SUFFOLK

INSTITUTE OF ARCHÆOLOGY

AND

NATURAL HISTORY.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Suffolk Institute of Archæology,
And Natural History.

ESTABLISHED MARCH, 1848,

FOR THE

COLLECTION AND PUBLICATION OF INFORMATION

ON THE

ANCIENT ARTS AND MONUMENTS

OF THE

COUNTY OF SUFFOLK.

VOLUME IV.

BURY ST. EDMUND'S:

GEORGE THOMPSON, BOOKSELLER, ABBEYGATE STREET

M.DCC.LXXIV.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
The Old Minster, South Elmham ...	B. B. WOODWARD, F.S.A. ... 1
On the Site of the Bishopric of Elmham ...	HENRY HARROD, F.S.A. ... 7
Playford and the Feltons ...	The Ven. LORD ARTHUR HERVEY... 14
The Ecclesiastical remains of Bungay ...	J. J. RAVEN, D.D. ... 65
Mettingham Castle and College... ..	C. R. MANNING. ... 77
The Etymology of Beccles	RICHARD S. CHARNOCK. ... 90
Rose Hall, Beccles	SAMUEL TYMMS. ... 94
Haverhill... ..	CHARLES CLAY, M.D. ... 99
Withersfield Church	SAMUEL TYMMS. ... 107
Horseheath and the Allingtons	The Ven. LORD ARTHUR HERVEY, ... 111
Kedington, <i>alias</i> Ketton, and the Barnardiston Family	RICHARD ALMACK, F.S.A. ... 123
Stoke-by-Nayland Church	C. M. TORLESSE ... 183
Scandinavian Brooches, found at Santon, in Norfolk	W. GREENWELL, F.S.A., Canon of Durham. ... 208
Entomology in the County of Suffolk ...	A. H. WRATISLAW ... 217
Woodbridge Priory Seal... ..	C. GOLDING. ... 223
Blythburgh	J. J. RAVEN, D.D. ... 225
On the Standing Stones in Mutford Wood	H. K. CREED.... ... 244
The Chapel of St. John the Baptist, Needham Market	W. H. SEWELL. ... 245
On the Roman Antiquities found at Rougham. Reprinted from the original accounts published by the late Rev. Professor Henslow, M.A.	<p>Edited by Professor CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., F.L.S., V.P.R.S.L., &c., and Disney Professor in the University of Cambridge 257</p>
Roman Coins found at Icklingham ...	HENRY PRIGG, M.A.I. ... 282
On the Tumuli of Warren Hill, Mildenhall	HENRY PRIGG, M.A.I. ... 287
Note on the "Camberwell Beauty" ...	A. H. WRATISLAW ... 300
Materials for a History of Hesselst, Part I.	WILLIAM COOKE, F.S.A., Hon. Canon of Chester. ... 301

	PAGE.
The Seal of Willan Cockherd D.	333
The Seal of Will : I : de Bosco, a mediæ- val Seal set with an ancient gem ... }	D. 336
Mildenhall and the Manor-house of Wamil J. D. GEDGE...	340
The Meeting at Bures, 1868. Notes upon Smallbridge and the family of Walde- grave }	D. 357
The Meeting at Isleham and Mildenhall, 1870 } 367
On the Abbey of Bury St. Edmund's. Paper read at the Meeting of the Royal Archæological Institute at Bury St. Edmund's, 20th July, 1869 }	ALFRED W. MORANT, F.S.A., F.G.S. 376
Butley Priory, in the Hundred of Loes	RICHARD J. DAY. 405
Account of Roman Silver Coins found at Lavenham, Suffolk, in June, 1874 ... }	Professor CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., F.L.S., V.P.R.S.L., &c., and Disney Professor in the University of Cambridge 414
On the Parish and Parish Church of All Saints, Stoke Ash }	W. H. SEWELL 417
Notes of the Halesworth Meeting and Ex- cursion, 1870 } 446

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

*** The illustrations marked thus (*) are in the letterpress.

	PAGE.
1. Plan of the Old Minster and Ground in the Parish of St. Cross or St. George, Southelmham	1
2. Hand Sketch of Surface of Ground of ditto	2
3. Garter Plate of Sir Thomas Felton	26
4. Seal of Mettingham College, Suffolk	89
5. Arms of Barnardiston	123
6. Arms of Sir William Clopton, of Kentwell... ..	136
7. Brass of Catherine Howard in Stoke-by-Nayland Church, Suffolk	188
8. Scandinavian Brooch found at Santon, Norfolk	208
9. Scandinavian Brooch found in Caithness	*214
10. Seal of Woodbridge Priory	224
11. Map of Blythburgh (1819)	225
12. Ditto (1770)	ib.
13. Bench ends, lectern, &c. (Pl. I.)	237
14. Battlement of south aisle (Pl. II.)	238
15. St. Thomas-a-Becket (Pl. III.)	242
16. St. Etheldreda (Pl. IV.)... ..	ib.
17. The Stones in Mutford Wood	244
18. Ground plan of the Stones	ib.
19. Ground plan of the Chapel, Needham Market (Pl. I.)	256
20. Section of roof and elevation (Pl. II.)	ib.
21. Details, &c. (Pl. III.)	ib.
22. Chamber in Barrow at Rougham	270
23. Plan, &c., of the Tumulus, Eastlow Hill	278
24. The burial, Warren Hill Tumulus... ..	289
25. The "Food Vessels," &c.	290
26. Two Photographs of the Corporas Case, Hesselst Church	226

	PAGE.
27. Seal of Willam Cockherd	*333
28. Seal of Will: I: De Bosco	*336
29. Mildenhall Church—Illustrations...	344
30. Map of the Parish of Mildenhall	356
31. Pedigree of the Waldegraves, of Smallbridge	366
32. Plan of the Monastery of St. Edmund, Bury	376
33. Facsimile of the signature of John de Melford	*401
34. East Gate at St. Edmundsbury, in Suffolk	404
35. The Old Bridge beyond the East Gate, St. Edmundsbury	ib.
36. The House in which John de Melford, the last Abbot of St. Edmundsbury, died	ib.
37. The Arms of Bohun, in burnt clay, at Westhall Hall	*448
38. Arms of Bohun, impaling Knyvett, at ditto... ..	* ib.
39. Arms of Bohun, impaling Wingfield, at ditto	* ib.
40. The Wall Painting at Bramfield Church, Suffolk	455

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
SUFFOLK INSTITUTE OF ARCHÆOLOGY,
Statistics, and Natural History.

THE OLD MINSTER, SOUTH ELMHAM.

HAVING heard, and read in Suckling's *Suffolk*, such accounts of this remarkable ecclesiastical relic, as stimulated without satisfying my curiosity, I availed myself in the summer of the year 1857, of an opportunity of visiting it in company with the late Mr. John B. Scott, of Bungay, and I have great pleasure in laying before the Members of the Archæological Societies of Suffolk and Norfolk, the notes which I have made upon it, with such elucidations as I have been able to obtain since.

The extremely secluded situation of the Old Minster, first requires notice. Few persons, even amongst those who are interested in architectural archæology, are aware of its existence; and most of those who do know that there is such a ruin, have been made aware of it by the occurrence of its name on the large county maps, or by the account of it contained in Suckling's *History of the County*.

It stands somewhat to the south of the middle of a nearly square precinct, which is known by the name of the Minster Yard.* The area of this precinct, I was informed by Mr.

* The accompanying plan of the Old Minster and Minster Yard, from a survey made by Mr. Alger, of Diss, for the Venerable Archdeacon Lord Arthur Hervey,

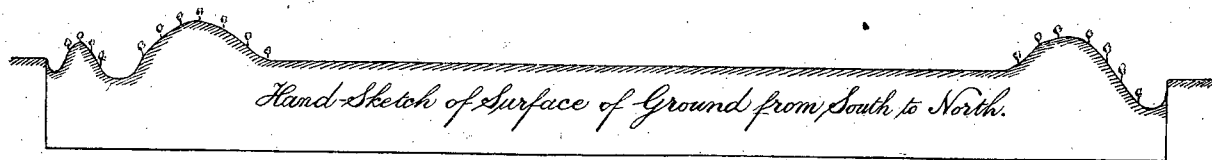
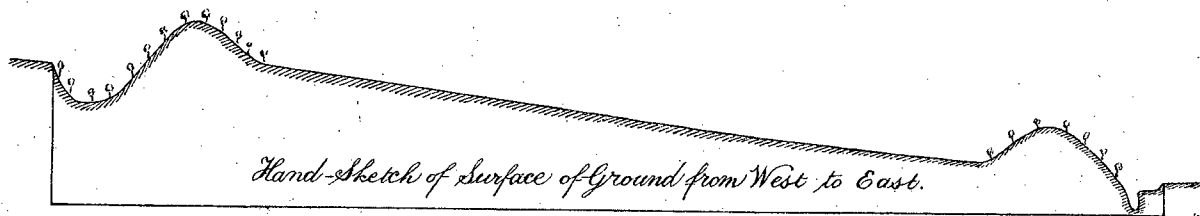
and the Rev. C. R. Manning, has been liberally engraved at their cost, for the use of the Institute.

George Durrant, is about three acres and a half; and it is surrounded by a low bank and a shallow moat, which are now planted, so as to screen the ruin very effectually from the eyes of the few passers by. It is about 45 yards from the south side, and 65 yards from the north side; its distance from the east and west sides, are 45 and 40 yards respectively. Its orientation is nearly N. E. by E.

The ruin itself is 104 feet in extreme length, and the extreme breadth of it is 33 feet. It consists of three distinct parts: the first, at the western end, is 26 feet in length, with one opening for a great west door, and two openings for windows on each side; it communicates with the second part by means of two doorways, the jamb between them being opposite the western door, and making it impossible for a spectator to see through the building to the eastern end. The length of this part is 38 feet; and it had three windows on each side. It is almost open into the third part, there being no trace of any other division than what may have served as the piers to a wide arch. This third part is apsidal in figure, and is $26\frac{1}{2}$ feet in length from the arch to the trace of the outer edge of the apse. The walls are most perfect in the western compartment, and on the south side, where they are about 18 feet high. The form of the chancel alone can be traced, no walls remain.

In these three parts we cannot fail to recognize the chancel, the nave, and what was not a very common appendage to small churches—the galilee. Mr. John Henry Parker, one of our most learned ecclesiastical archæologists (whose useful work on the *Architectural Topography of Suffolk*, is doubtless well known to the Members of these Societies, although it does not contain any mention of the Old Minster), has directed my attention to the old church of Llantwit Major, in Glamorganshire, as an example of a similar plan; the church of St. Woollos, in Monmouthshire, affords another instance; and to come nearer home, the church at Gillingham, in Norfolk, is constructed in the same manner. Durham cathedral exhibits the galilee on a grand scale. Other examples might be found in this country.

Old Minster Southelmham.



Mr. Parker says that this construction is occasionally met with in France, and instances the churches of St. Benôit sur Loire and Tournus.

These galilees were not regarded, it appears, as quite so sacred as the other parts of the church ; and had their name from some fancied parallel between their condition and the Galilee of the Gentiles. Sometimes the galilee was merely a porch, and there was a chamber or even a chapel over it, where relics were preserved, and exhibited on particular occasions. In some cases, the western tower itself appears to have been a sort of galilee.

There was another case in which the body of a church was divided by such a wall as we find here between the western and the central compartments of the structure ; that, in which part of the church belonging to a monastery was used as a parish church. This is not a very uncommon case ; but the proportion of the two parts would be the reverse of what we find it in the Minster ; for here the western portion, which would represent the church of the parish, is no bigger than the chancel of what would be the monks' church. Which, I think, confirms the opinion I have already expressed, that this western division is a galilee. The plan and proportions of this Minster are interesting on another account ; they exhibit very singularly the relation of the Christian Church to the Pagan Temple. An Italian gentleman, a friend of Mr. Scott, was so much struck with this fact, that on seeing our Minster, he exclaimed at once, "*A Temple!*" The three divisions corresponded so precisely to the *porticus*, *pronaos*, and *cella*, of the ruins he had seen in his own country. The plan of the cathedral, as we know, is borrowed from the Roman *Basilica* (and in Rome this very term is used as the name of a church of great dimensions) ; it would be in no respect surprising that the plan of the parochial church, or the chapel, should be derived from the simpler form of the Roman temple.

The plan, materials, and mode of construction, all unite in pointing to a very early period as the date of this church. Mr. Parker, and Mr. Franks (Director of the Society of

Antiquaries), with whom I have conversed and corresponded respecting it, agree in assigning it to about A.D. 1000; but it may be of an earlier date, although there are no Saxon tiles in the building. The galilee, the apsidal east end, the remains of the splay of the windows, the facing of the wall with uncut flints, the absence of any quoining, are the principal features that I refer to.

But now I have to speak of the most remarkable fact concerning the Old Minster. Both outside and inside may be seen rows of holes, some three-cornered, some quadrangular, which are nothing but old log-holes, left unfilled, after the removal of the scaffolding, by which the walls were raised. This could not well have arisen from any other cause than—that *the building never was finished*. An opinion which derives the strongest support from these other facts, for the knowledge of which I am indebted to Mr. George Durrant,—that although the Minster Yard has been cultivated by all the most improved methods of modern husbandry, ploughed, sub-soiled, and even drained; although the moat has been searched and cleared; and although the interior of the building has been explored to a sufficient depth (5 feet), to have reached the floor, if there had been one,—no floor was found, no trace of any interment, nor anything of any sort that could be deemed antique.

With regard to the name of this most remarkable church; it must not be supposed that *minster* is used invariably to indicate the church of a monastery. It has now been clearly ascertained that it often signifies no more than *church*. Yet it is quite possible, nay, even probable, that this was intended as the church of a monastery; and the formation of this moated area or precinct, seems very decidedly to indicate it. In this case then, the name *minster*, would be perfectly according to rule; whilst *Old Minster* might be the designation it received after the establishment of the Nunnery at Flixton, or the Benedictine Cell at Rumburgh.

And this leads me to remark on the singular absence of documentary evidence regarding this place. Mr. Durrant,

who not only is occupier of the land on which it stands, but as steward of the estate, under Sir Robert Adair, had good opportunities of examining the records relating to it, was able to tell me no more than that the building and the precinct, are called by the names of Old Minster and Minster Yard, in all the court rolls, &c., that he had seen. Nor was I able to discover, in any of the old records in the muniment room of Flixton, which I was permitted by Sir Robert to inspect very carefully, the least fragment of information, which could either solve or direct my inquiries.

It is still however possible, that in the British Museum, or the Record Offices, some satisfactory information may be obtained.

The entries in *Domesday* relating to South Elmham, are the following; they occur in vol. ii. :—

Fol. 356. [TERRA GODRICI DAPIFERI. BISCOPEs.]
Waineforda. H. Almaha' ten' Godric' lib' ho' comb.' R.'...
....1. eccla.' viii. ac'. 7 v. pars. i. eccla'. vi. ac'.

Fol. 380. [FEODV' EPI^s DE TEDFORT.]
In halmeha'. i. lib' ho' cond' 7 soc' Ælman' epi'.....
.....i. æcclesia'. vi. ac'.....
Almeah' ten' Willm' de epo'.....

Fol. 380, b.
.....I. acclia'. xl. ac' lib'æ t'ræ. 7 dim.' car.'....
.....In ead' xxv.
lib' ho'es. comd' Almaro epo'.....
.....III. æclia'. xxx. ac'.
7 ual'. v. sol'.

There are here seven churches named as existing in *Elmham*. Flixtuna, and Humbresfelda, are spoken of separately; in fols. 380, and 434 b. two halves of the church at *Flixtuna* are specified; whilst in fols. 379 and 380, two churches are spoken of as belonging to *Humbresfelda*. This assuredly makes it possible that our "Old Minster" was one of the churches of Elmham, at the time of this survey.

The *Taxatio Ecclesiastica* of Pope Nicholas the Fourth, under the head *Deanery of South Elmham*, contains the following list of parishes: St. James, St. Michael, St. Peter,

Homersfelde, Sandercroft, St. Margaret, St. Nicholas, All Saints, and Flyxtone; one church less than Domesday shewed as existing within the same limits.

In conclusion, I beg to offer the only explanation which has occurred to me, of the facts which I have collected in this paper. All students of Tanner and Dugdale know how very slight are the records which have preserved the memory of many monastic establishments; and therefore that none should yet have been discovered, relating to the Old Minster, is not a sufficient reason for rejecting the opinion that it was one. I think that the remains show that the foundation of such an institution was effected here, at the time when the troubles respecting the succession to Edward the Confessor, came to their height. The conventual buildings (if any had been erected at all), just as the halls of the lords of the soil, and most of the churches, in those days, would be of wood, and have, therefore, all disappeared. The church, which was to have been on a larger scale than most of those existing at that time, was commenced, but never finished, because the conquest of England by the Normans supervened; the new king took possession of the whole country, and all the wealth that would have served to complete and endow the establishment, passed into other hands; and the design of the former owners was forgotten or disregarded.

That these ruins should have survived the accidents of so many centuries, is not to be wondered at; for the whole of South Elmham was in the hands of the church; and it must be remembered that the present state of the country round it, differs widely from that in which it was till within a comparative recent period. There was no sufficient reason for destroying a building, which interfered neither with such agriculture as was practised through those ages, nor with the chase, and neither church nor dwelling-house was erected near it; or it would have shared the fate of so many other relics of those older times, the very site of which either is completely unknown now, or is preserved by some doubtful and corrupted local name. We have enough left

us to pique our curiosity, and to stimulate the endeavours of all who are interested in "the Restitution of Decayed Intelligence" respecting what we now designate the Antiquities of Suffolk; and it will afford me the liveliest satisfaction, if by this very imperfect memoir, I may suggest, or direct any more successful investigations of the history of the *Old Minster*.

B. B. WOODWARD, F.S.A.

ON THE SITE OF THE BISHOPRIC OF ELMHAM.

A VISIT I paid some years ago with the members of the Suffolk Archæological Institute, to a ruined church called the "Minster," in the parish of South Elmham St. George, in the county of Suffolk, brought strongly to my mind some doubts I had long entertained of the accuracy of the generally received account of the location of the sees of the Bishops of East Anglia, and determined me, when opportunity offered, to look further into the subject, and state my views upon it.

I now give the result of my enquiries, and in order to render my observations more intelligible, I think it will be better to subjoin a list of the Bishops of East Anglia, from the latest authority, Mr. J. M. Kemble's list in the Norwich volume of the Archæological Institute:—

- 1 Felix
- 2 Thomas
- 3 Berhtgild
- 4 Bisi

Elmham.

673 to 693 Beadwine
 706 Northberht
 731 Heatholac
 736 to 742 Æthelferth

Dunwich.

Æcce 674
 Æscwulf
 Ærdred
 Cuthwine

Elmham (continued).

742 Eangerth
 781 Æthelwulf
 803 Hunferth
 814 Sibba
 826 Hunferth
 Humberht

Dunwich (continued).

Aldberht
 Ecylaf
 Heardred
 Ælfhun
 Tidgerth
 Wermund
 Wilred

Athulf sole Bishop of East Anglia, Eadwulf, qu. *Dunwich* 942.

966 Ælfric
 Theodred
 Theodred
 996 Æthelstan

1001 to 1021 Ælfgan

1021 to 1029 Ælfwine
 Ælfric

d. 1038 Ælfric

“Bishop in East Anglia.”—*A.S.C.*

1038 to 1039 Stigand

1040 to 1044 Grymketel

1044 to 1047 Stigand again

1047 to 1070 Ægelmar, Stigand's brother

1070 Arfast, removed to Thetford, 1075

The first Bishop of East Anglia, Felix, is stated some time or other to have had his see at Dummoc or Dunwich, and he was followed by Thomas, Berhtgild, and Bisi, who are also said to have continued at that place.

Bede, who is the authority for all later historians, says, that about 673, whilst Bisi was yet alive, two bishops, Æcce, and Beadwine, were appointed and consecrated in his place, “from which time that province has had two bishops.”

Camden (quoting Bede as his authority) repeats this, but adds what Bede nowhere says, that it was divided into two sees, one at Dunwich, the other at North Elmham, “a little towne.”

Spelman goes further, and identifies the village of North Elmham, in Norfolk, as the site of the see of Elmham. Blomefield, also quoting Bede as his authority, still further improves upon the original account, and says that one continued at Dunwich and the other at North Elmham, in Norfolk, *whose jurisdiction extended over that county as the other did over Suffolk.*”

Now Bede says nothing of the kind; in every instance in which he speaks of the see of Elmham, it is as Elmham alone, without any addition of "North" or "South," "Norfolk" or "Suffolk."*

Blomefield adds, "these two sees were again united about 870, and Wildred, who was then bishop, resided at North Elmham, and so remained till removed to Thetford, by Herfast the bishop in 1075".....†

He further says that "in 1075, by order of the council held by Lanfranc, which appointed that all bishop's sees should be removed from villages to the most eminent cities in their dioceses: he removed his see from Elmham to Thetford."

North Elmham is a village of some extent in the north of Norfolk, and is the first in the list of the Norfolk possessions of W., bishop of Thetford, recorded in Domesday: there is, however, no allusion on that record to its having ever been the seat of the episcopal see.

Considering the purpose for which the Domesday survey was compiled, the absence of any notice of the kind cannot be taken to be of much importance, but it is rather startling to find Blomefield, in his account of the bishops, stating that Theodred, bishop of East Anglia (who was also bishop of London) by his will, which he extracts from the White Register of Bury, directed that‡ men deal ten pounds for his soul at HOXNE, *at my bishopric*; and simply adding in a note "the bishops of Elmham, Thetford, and Norwich always had a grand palace at Hoxne, until Henry VIII's time." But a palace at Hoxne would not make it "mi bishopric" in 970 or 80.

Further, Ailfric, bishop "in East Anglia," as he is styled in the Anglo-Saxon chronicle, died in 1038, and by his will,

* Neither do any of the early chroniclers after Bede, with one exception, Thomas of Elmham, the Canterbury chronicler, who wrote about 1414, or about three centuries after the removal of the see. He evidently thought the Norfolk Elmham was the site of the see, for he speaks in his chronicle, in recording the appointment of two Bishops in East Anglia, that Elmham

was "seven miles from Walsingham." It might be that he knew no other Elmham than that, his native place; but whether it was simply a conjecture of his, or he had grounds for the statement, he does not say. See *Thomas of Elmham's Chronicle*, by Hardwick, p. 167.

† Blomefield, vol. ix, 487.

‡ Blomefield vol. iii, p. 458.

which Blomefield also extracts from the Bury register, he gives the fen which Thurlac sold him to Elmham, the priests to feed, and to Hoxne to the priests there a thousand "werd fen."

We get another small gleam of light from the Domesday survey, where under the heading of "lands of W., bishop of Thetford, in Sudfole," we are told that "Hoxne was held by Ailmar, the bishop in the time of king Edward for a manor," . . . just as in the case of North Elmham, but here it adds, "in this manor was a church, *the see of the bishop of Suffolk, in the time of king Edward.*" Now as the bishop of Suffolk in the time of king Edward, was really bishop of Elmham or of East Anglia, it is clear these bishops had deserted the original site of their see long before the date assigned, viz. 1070.

As there were two Elmhams, one in Norfolk and the other in Suffolk, and as Bede and all the early chroniclers, speak of the place as Elmham, there is something strange and startling in the unanimity of all recent historians, including Camden and Spelman, in fixing the see at North Elmham. But the fact is so—and there is as little warrant for the assertion that the jurisdiction of the bishop of Elmham was coincident in extent with the county of Norfolk, and that of Dunwich with Suffolk.

I am now therefore led to enquire if there be any other evidence to determine the question?

There is a tradition in the neighbourhood of North Elmham that it was the Bishop's See; the palace of the bishops is pointed out a few hundred yards north of the parish church; and in a park a little distance from it, the site of the "Cathedral" is to be seen in particular states of the soil. I am told, however, by a gentleman well acquainted with the locality, that these foundations present no marks of antiquity, and are in his opinion the remains of a range of old cottages; besides which, the designation of cathedral is fatal to a tradition which professes to speak of matters occurring prior to the Conquest. The so-called palace is a very small manor house, belonging to the bishops, built

in the corner of a Roman camp. Bishop Spencer had licence to embattle his manor house here, in the 11th Richard the Second; and probably built it. It has therefore little to do with the times of the Bishops of Elmham.

In the north-east corner of the county of Suffolk, however, is a group of parishes locally known from time immemorial as "The Parishes." They are:—

1. Flixton.
2. South Elmham St. Mary, or Homersfield.
3. _____ St. George, or Sancroft.
4. _____ St. Margaret.
5. _____ St. Peter.
6. _____ St. Michael.
7. _____ All Saints.
8. _____ St. James.
9. Rumburgh.

Other parishes surround them on every side, and no reason can be ever elicited for the remarkable title: you are told that it always has been so, but no one knows why.

In the rolls of Great Yarmouth I more than once met with the name of a row in the northern part of that town, called the "Nine Parishes Row," which appears to allude to these South Elmham parishes.

In one of these, South Elmham St. George, or Sancroft, as I before mentioned, in the interior of a large Roman Camp, is the remarkable ruin called the "Minster." This is a small apsidal church, entirely built of rubble, having a square apartment at the west end, the walls of which do not seem stout enough for a steeple; and which has neither door nor window on the west, north, or south sides; but has two narrow openings into the nave of the church. An excavation might possibly throw some light upon this matter.

I need, however, no further allude to details of the building; it is sufficient to say it is an early Norman church, which does not appear to have been parochial, and has been time out of mind known as the Minster.

Now, I do not know where I could point out more clearly or distinctly the site of a "parochia," or diocese, "in partibus infidelium," than is here developed. The title of "the

parishes," applied to nine out of many hundreds, seems utterly unaccountable on any other supposition than that the ancient term of "parochia," applied to the site of the See, before the division of the land into parishes, has clung to it ever since; and this idea receives confirmation from the fact of the "Minster" remaining there. Not, of course, that I believe the present ruin is of older date than early Norman, but it replaced, I presume, an earlier wooden structure. Nowhere else in the two counties is a Minster to be found; there, alone, has the Saxon title clung to a heap of ruins for many hundreds of years. At no later period than the Saxon era is it possible to suppose such an appellation can have been given it.

Although, as a Norfolk man, I would fain retain the traditionary site in my native county, I can come to no other conclusion than that we have here the original site of the first labours of Felix. Here was a village (Flixton) which received his name: and in *Sancroft*, we have the Saxon "Minster,"—the mother church; and the parishes,—the "Parochia."

To Dunwich he probably afterwards went; but when two bishops were appointed, one went to the old site, and was called after it, bishop of Elmham. Here the bishops of Elmham probably continued until the death of St. Edmund, at Hoxne, induced them to build a "Minster" there, to which they removed the See; and from thence, when the incursions of the Danes into Suffolk, from the eastern coast (which became very frequent and disastrous in the eleventh century), the See was temporarily removed further inland, till the cessation of troubles should allow the intention of fixing the See at Norwich, to be carried out.

It will naturally be asked how it happens that this is now suggested for the first time. To this it can only be replied that doubts have probably—indeed, must—have occurred to many others beside myself, to whom the positive appropriation of the site to the Norfolk Elmham by Camden and Spelman, whose works are themselves antiquities, seemed to have incontestably established the claims of that

place. The sources from which Camden and Spelman drew their information, however, are equally open to us ; and on investigation, so far from establishing the conclusion they arrived at, it is clear any other place called Elmham, whether in Norfolk or Suffolk, has quite as much title to be considered the Bishopric, as North Elmham, in Norfolk.

When we have, in addition, the body of evidence furnished by the "Minster" and the "Parishes," by the names of Flixton, Sancroft, Rumburgh ; to say nothing of the superior probability of a remove from South Elmham to Hoxne, and from Hoxne to Thetford (for which the incursions of the Danes afford a reasonable explanation), to the strange, inexplicable removal of the See from North Elmham to Thetford ; I do not think I can be accused of unwarrantable temerity, in differing from a number of historians, headed by the honored names of Camden and Spelman.

HENRY HARROD.

PLAYFORD AND THE FELTONS.

I have undertaken to read a paper on Playford and the Feltons ; for it is the province of archæology to re-people as it were the places which we visit, with their old inhabitants, and to spread over the ancient walls and turrets which are the objects of our curiosity, the furniture of the old English life which once clothed and animated them. Mere stones, however picturesquely grouped, or grandly piled, are dull and dead things unless we can compel them to tell us something either of the living men who built them into human habitations, or of those who dwelt in them after they were built. But the very ground under our feet, the very ditches, and hedges, and roads which bound and divide it, and much more, the old oaks and willows which have been so long tenants of the land, and whose branches seem to be hung with the memories of centuries, have a solemn interest when by the force of association they help us to realize the manners, the characters, the actions, the faces; the dress, and the appearance of the men of bygone generations. I may add, however, if you will pardon so long an exordium, that in our archæological views of places there is sometimes a little pardonable, or rather unavoidable, deception. We cannot help throwing upon the spot we are viewing the concentrated light which we collect in one focus, though in reality it was dispersed over several ages and several places, and shone but feebly at any one spot or at one given time. We invest, too, the characters of the past with a few more virtues, and a somewhat brighter hue of heroism, than really belonged to them. Our knights are stouter and more generous, and our ladies more lovely and tender-hearted, as they appear to our

archæological vision, than they were perhaps in reality. Still it is a real gain if, in spite of a little too high coloring, "the great characteristic features of past times are imprinted on the mind for ever." *

I shall endeavour in the first instance to put together the little I have been able to learn concerning Playford itself. And then shall tell you all I know about the Feltons and other families connected with the parish. But before doing so, I would express the great obligation I am under to two gentlemen—our host, Thomas Clarkson, Esq., and the Rev. Edward Moor, Rural Dean. Mr. Moor, in the most liberal manner, sent to me by Mr. Clarkson four vols. of his valuable collections relating to his rural deanery, from which I have extracted much of the information which I shall lay before you to-day. I had also received some documents, including three original letters, from one who took a deep interest in all that related to this parish, of which he was a distinguished ornament—I mean the late Arthur Biddell. I had some correspondence with him on the subject of our meeting here, in which he exhibited his wonted kindness of disposition and vigour of understanding, and I had looked forward with much pleasure to seeing him on my visit here to-day. But God has otherwise ordered it, and another good man sleeps in the churchyard of Playford.

The parish of Playford, in the hundred of Carleford, is thus described in *Domesday Book*:—

H de Carleford

Plegeforda ten. & ymfrid' fili' Rob'ti. de R. Malet. & tenuit Goduin' fili' alferi. sub. regina. t. R. E. i. M. iii. caruc t'rræ. The viii. vill. m^o. iiiii. The iii bord. m^o. xxiii. & i. burg'. de Gipeswic. The vi. ser. m^o. i. The in dn'io iii caſ. m^o. ii. The hou' viii. car'. m^o. iiii. Silva ad xx. por. xx acr. p'ti. & i mol. The iii r. The xv. an. m^o. i. The LXIX por. m^o. xxv. The CLX. ov. m^o. xxvi. The vi. vasa apu'. m^o. i. The valuit viii. lib'. m^o. c. sol. i. æcel'a. x acr. & i. val. xx. d. et in eâdem xii lib'i ho'es. comdati. ejusde' G. (odwini) pt. ii. ætheric. & Blacheman' de quib' habuit Halden comd. antec'. G. de

* Macaulay's *Essay on Machiavelli*.

magn'. vill. c. acr. træ. Tnc. III. car. m. II. & II acr. & d. pti. & val. xx sol. R. saca' & soca' & consuetudo & hab & in longo i leug. & dim. in lato & de Gelt. ix. d.

By which it appears that it then had a mansion and a church, xi carucates and xx acres of arable, xx acres of meadow, and woodland for xx pigs. The population amounted to 40: viz., 4 villains, 23 bordarii, 1 burgher of Ipswich, 1 serf, and 12 free men (there had been 6 serfs in King Edward's time and only 3 bordarii). There was 1 mill, 1 bee-hive (6 in King Edward's time). There had been 3 rouncies (horses) in King Edward's time, but apparently none now; 1 cow, against 15 in King Edward's time; 26 sheep, instead of 160 T. R. E. The value of the manor had been viii pounds, but was now only 100 solidi.

Between the conquest and Edward the Third's reign, the value of the parish must have greatly increased, since we find the following account of Playford in the *Inquis. Nonarum*, temp. Edward III. The value of the living had also increased; 40 acres having been given it out of the *dominium*, in addition to the 10 it had at the survey:—

Ext'. xii. m̃r'.

Non' garb' vell & agn' ejusdem vill. val' p ann. vj mrc ijs. et no' plus. eo qd rect' ejus eccl'ie h't de dñic' p'dæ ecclie xl acr' terr' et val' p ann' xxs. p't acr' vjd. Itm past' p'tin' ad de'am eccl'iam val' p ann' vjs. viij^d. Itm redd' de'e eccl'ie val' p ann' ijs. viij^d. fenu deeim' val' p ann' xxvjs. viij^d. Itm oblatôes & appert' valent p ann' xxs.

Et de'a ecclia tax' ad viijli. und' terr' d'nic & altar' val' lxxvjs. Et sic est s'm ix^e. iiijli. ijs.

In which extract it is interesting to notice the importance of the wool and the lambs; of which the *nona garba* or ninth part, literally the ninth sheaf, was worth 6 marks 3s., although the Rector of the church had 40 acres of the domain, which consequently did not pay *nones* or *ninths* (value 20s. at 6d. an acre, if I rightly understand the passage), on the principle that *Ecclesia decimas non solvit ecclesie*. The ninth was due only from the dominica, and was usually paid to some other church, being originally somewhat of the nature of a gift, not compulsory.*

* Nona scil. garba, in Ducange.

The parish contains 650 acres ; and the population, according to the census of 1851, was 260. The tithes and glebe, and the whole church property, were given by Robert Malet, who was lord of Playford at the time of the Domesday survey, to the priory of Benedictines, founded by him at Eye ; and were granted at the dissolution of monasteries, by Henry the Eighth, to Edward Bedingfield (according to Kirby) ; but a MS. note of Davy's says that the church and rectory were granted successively to Charles, Duke of Suffolk, Ann of Cleves, and Thomas Sekeford. They are now the property of the lord of the manor ; and the sole provision from the land for the Perpetual Curate, is an annual rent-charge of £12. 12s. 0d., on the Playford Hall estate. This, however, is somewhat increased by sundry augmentations from Queen Anne's Bounty, and by a house built on land given for the purpose by Lord Bristol, before the year 1845. Of other early grants of land in the parish, I find that Hervey Fitz Peter gave the rent of half a mark (equal to 2s. 6d., *Mr. Davy*) in Playford, to West Dereham abbey, on its foundation by Hubert fil. Hervey Walter, together with certain homages, before 1189, temp. Henrici II. ; which grant was confirmed by King John : * a rent of 1s. 2d. was due to the priory of the Holy Trinity, in Ipswich ; and of 8s. to the priory of Eye. The property in Playford belonging to Bury St. Edmund's Abbey, which existed before the conquest, by the grant of Stigand Lanerd, in the time of the first Abbot Unius, ob. 1044, seems to have ceased very soon after, since the whole parish belonged to Robert Malet at the time of the compilation of Domesday.†

There appear to have been in old times three or four manors in the parish : *viz.*, Playford now Playford Hall, with Mitchells, the manor of Lees, and the manor of Mere or Meer hall. The three former were held together from very remote times ; but the latter belonged to the De Holbrooks at least as early as 1330, and was inherited from them by the Fastolfs (by the marriage of Sir John Fastolf

* Blomefield, vol. vii., p. 332.

† MS. of Mr. Davy.

with Margery de Holbrook), who were lords from about 1400 to 1507. It then passed to the Rushes, till after 1537. It was part of the dower of Elizabeth, wife of Sir Anthony Felton, in 1613; and in 1723, Elizabeth, Countess of Bristol, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Felton, had it, since which time it has gone as the manor of Playford.

There is no exact record of the time when Playford Hall was first built for a manorial house, but the site is probably the same as that of the *mansio* mentioned in Domesday Book. The present picturesque and curious Hall was built in the 16th century; one date on it is 1589, but some parts are evidently much older. It has been stated * that Sir George Felbrigge built it, but I know not on what authority. It is in itself very probable that he may have built a house here, of which portions still remain, or did remain, till they were taken down in the last century. An old man of the name of Hustleton, who died about 1840, informed Mrs. Clarkson that he remembered, when a boy, a chapel being attached to the east of the present dining-room, completing the north side; at right angles to which chapel ran the east side, corresponding with the present west, so that the present moat washed three sides of the Hall in those days. The Hall, as it now is, is in fact just one-half of what it originally was. Old Hustleton remembered the chapel, &c., "being taken down."

"The last occupiers of the Feltons were two maiden ladies, who were succeeded at the hall by a tenant that was a schoolmaster. After his time, it was reduced to its present condition of a farm-house, and occupied by Mr. Cutting. After him came Thos. Clarkson."† It is said (print of Playford hall, *Davy*) anciently to have had a drawbridge on the east, and a gallery on the south, and to have had four sides enclosing the court yard, but this is very improbable. The drawbridge must have been on the south side, and the shape of the house a half H.

The water-mill is probably, as in so many other cases,

* Clark's *History of Ipswich*.

† MS. note of Rev. E. J. Moor,

the identical one as to its site, mentioned in Domesday Book as the *molendina* belonging to Robert Malet.

The church is said to have been built, or rather restored, in the 14th century, by Sir George Felbrigg, who in Harvey's collections is called "its founder." The following notices are extracted from Mr. Moor's MS. vol. :—

"The church, or at the least the porch of it, was built by Sir Geo. Felbrigg. To him succeeded John Felbrigg, whose daughter and heiress marrying Thos. Sampson of Brettenham, Esq., carried Playford into that family.

"On Sir Geo. Felbrigg's tomb is a very fine engraved brass plate, representing his effigies in armour, with a legend round the stone in old French. Its age about the latter end of the 14th century.—(*MSS. Rev. T. Carthew.*)

"Sir George Felbrigg, whose will was proved May 18, 1401, was buried in the church of St. Mary of Playford, Suffolk. In a window of the church of Playford, which was built by Sir George Felbrigg, was his portraiture and that of his lady Margaret, and the arms of Felbrigg impaling Aspal, Az., three chevronells Or. Sir John Felbrigg, by his will dated Oct. 2, 1423, was buried in the chancel of Playford church, in which church were the arms of Felbrigg impaling Waldgrave, probably his lady. Thos. Sampson, Esq., and Margery his wife, were there buried. Thomas died in 1439."—(*Blomefield's Norfolk*, vol. viii., p. 111.)

"Sir George Felbrigge (younger brother of Sir Simon Felbrigge of Felbrigge, Norfolk,*) and lord of the manor of Playford, in Suffolk, died 1400, and was buried in the north wall of the nave of Playford church, in a chauntry founded by him. His slab remains, and on it his figure in complete armour, a pointed helmet, whiskers, gorget of mail and gauntlets, a lion rampant on his breast, a sword and dagger, picked shoes, a lion at feet. The canopy over him rests on double pillars with an embattled base of quatrefoils: in the point of the arch a lion rampant. The same coat is in the north window. Upon opening the grave in 1784, at five feet depth, were found bones—a skull, a jaw, a tibia, vertebræ, and the os ischium—and a rusty nail in wood. All that remains of the inscription is 'ceste... funda. de. per. al. dieu. Loange. et. sue-mier... pur. l'alme. de. lui. A. dieu. quil est. pete. ei.'—the last word is imperfect; the stops

* This is an error. Sir George Felbrigge was descended from John Bigod, younger brother of Sir Simon Felbrigge; which Simon was grandfather of Sir Simon Felbrigge.

are an M over a half rose. On the key stone of the porch, an angel holds the arms of Felbrigg. In the window Weever saw: John (George) Felbrigg and Margery his wife."—(*Gough's Sepulchral Monuments*, vol. iii., p. 134.)

"Playford Cherche.—John Felbrydge and Margery his wyef, in the glass wyndow.

"Thomas Sampson, Esquyer, which dyed in Anno M. ccccxxxix., and Margery his wyef."—(*Weever's Fun. Mon.*, p. 783.)

CHURCH NOTES.

"In the Cherche of Playford:—

1. *Felbryge*, Or, a lion rampant Gu., on his shoulder a mullet Or, impaling *Walgrave*, per pale G. and Or.

2. Ar., a saltire engrailed G.

3. Or, a lion rampant G.

Iorge Felbrigg, Knight, and Margery his wyef, in the glas wyndow, with the iiij Armes following. (Prob. Nos. 2, 3, 4, and 5.)

4. Gu., 6 escallops Arg., 3, 2, 1.

5. Quarterly, 1 and 4, Sa., a cross engrailed Or; 2 and 3, Gu., a cross moline Arg.

Thom. Sampson, Esquyer, weh dyed A^o M^lIII^oxxxix, and Margery his wyef.

6. *Sampson*, a cross billeteè, and }

7. *Felbrige*, Or, a lion rampant G. }

8. *Sampson*, as above, impaling 2 coats. 1, in chief, a lion rampant; 2, in base, three chevrons.

9. Quarterly, 1, *Sampson*, as above; 2, a lion rampant; 3, Erm., on a chief indented, two lions rampant; 4, three chevrons.

Iorge Felbrige, Knight, weh was founder of this cherche of Playford.

10. *Elmham*, Arg., a fess G., between three eagles displayed Sa.

11. *Thorpe*, B., three crescents Ar.

12. George Felbrige and Aspall. *Felbrige*, as above, impaling *Aspall*, B., three chevrons Or.

13. Or, a chevron between three estoiles, Gu.

14. Or, two chevrons B., in chief two mullets Ar.

15. *Debenham*, S., a bend two crescents Or."—(*MSS. B. M., Aysc. Cat.*, No. 4969, fo. 756 and 76. *Harvey's Collections*.)

"Playford font is a hexagon with a shaft, hollowed into niches."—(*Gough on Fonts, Archaeologia*, vol. xi., p. 198.)

We will now turn to give some account of the families and individuals of note, who have been connected with Playford; giving our chief attention, "as in duty bound," to the family of Felton. And first, I will merely cite the lists of the lords of the manor, as I find them in Mr. Moor's volume, completing them to the present time:—

MANOR OF PLAYFORD.

NOW CALLED PLAYFORD, WITH MITCHELLS, LEES, AND
MEER HALL.

T. R. E.		The Queen.
		Godwin, son of Alfer, held of her.
Wm. I.		Robert Malet.
		Humphrey, son of Robert, held of him.
29 E. I.	1301.	Robert de St. Quintin, and Segeyna, his wife.
9 E. II.	1316.	John de Playford.
		Sir George de Felbrigg, Kt.; died 2 Henry the Fourth, 1400-1.
2 H. IV.	1401.	Sir John Felbrigg, Kt., son and heir; died 2 Henry the Sixth, 1423.
2 H. VI.	1423.	Margery, daughter and heir, married Thomas Sampson, Esq.; died 17 Henry the Sixth, 1439.
17 H. VI.	1439.	George Sampson, Esq., son and heir; died 1458.
36 H. VI.	1458.	Thomas Sampson, Esq., son and heir; died 16 Edward the Fourth, 1476.
16 E. IV.	1476.	Sir Thomas Sampson, Kt., son and heir; died 3 Henry the Eighth, 1512.
4 H. VIII.	1512.	Thomas Felton, Esq., son and heir of Margery, wife of Robert Felton, and sister and heir of Sir Thomas Sampson; died 1 Elizabeth.
1 Eliz.	1558.	Thomas Felton, Esq., son and heir; died 19 Elizabeth.
19 Eliz.	1577.	Sir Anthony Felton, Kt., son and heir; died 1613.
	1613.	Sir Henry Felton, First Baronet, son and heir.
		Sir Henry Felton, Second Baronet, son and heir.
		Sir Adam Felton, Third Baronet, son and heir; died <i>s.p.</i>
		Sir Thomas Felton, Fourth Baronet, brother and heir; died 1708

1708. Sir Compton Felton, Fifth Baronet, brother and heir; died *s.p.m.* 1719.
1719. Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Felton, Fourth Baronet, married John Hervey, First Earl of Bristol; she died 1741, he died 1751.
1751. George William, Second Earl of Bristol, grandson and heir; died unmarried, 1775.
1775. Augustus John, Third Earl of Bristol, brother and heir; died *s.p.*, 1779.
1779. Frederick Augustus, Fourth Earl of Bristol, brother and heir, Bishop of Derry; died 1803.
1803. Frederick William, Fifth Earl of Bristol, son and heir, created Marquess of Bristol ob. Feb. 15, 1859.
1859. Frederick William, Second Marquess and Sixth Earl of Bristol, son and heir.

MANOR OF MERE; OR, MEER HALL.

John de Holbroke.

- 4 E. III. 1330. Margaret, his widow, claimed two parts as dower.
- 18 E. III. 1344. Sir Thomas de Holbroke, Kt.
John de Holbroke, Kt., and Maud his wife; he died 49 Edward the Third.
Margery, daughter and co-heir of Sir John de Holbroke, wife of Sir John Fastoff, Kt.; he died 7 Henry the Fourth, 1406.
- 1 H. IV. 1400. Sir Hugh Fastoff, Kt., son and heir; died 5 Henry the Fifth, 1417.
- 5 H. V. 1417. Matilda, his widow; died 1435.
- 13 H. VI. 1435. Sir John Fastoff, Kt., son and heir; died 1445.
- 23 H. VI. 1445. Thomas Fastoff, Esq., son and heir.
John Fastoff, Esq., son and heir; died 23 Henry the Seventh, 1507.
- 23 H. VII. 1507. George Fastoff, Esq., son and heir.
Arthur Rushe, Esq.; died 29 Henry the Eighth.
- 29 H. VIII. 1557. Anthony Rushe, Esq., son and heir.
After 1613. [Elizabeth, widow of Sir Anthony Felton, Kt.]
1723. Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Felton, Bart., married John, First Earl of Bristol; he died 1751.
- After 1723. Same as Manor of Playford.

MANOR OF LEES.

		Margery Sampson ; died 17 Henry the Sixth, 1439.
16 E. IV.	1476.	Thomas Sampson, Esq., son and heir [of George] ; died 1476.
1 R. III.	1483.	Sir Thomas Sampson, Kt., son and heir ; died 4 Henry the Eighth.
4 H. VIII.	1512.	Thomas Felton, Esq., son of Margery, wife of Robert Felton, sister and heir of Sir Thomas Sampson ; died 1 Elizabeth.
1 Eliz.	1558.	Thomas Felton, Esq., son and heir ; died 19 Elizabeth, 1577.

Since which, it has gone with and had the same lords with the Manor of Playford.

Mr. Davy was unable to find any connection between John de Playford and Sir George Felbrigge, Kt., and so concluded that Sir George acquired the property by purchase. But from his time (the latter part of the 15th century), the manor and estate of Playford has passed by regular inheritance, three times by females, to the present owner.

The De Felbrigges were a younger branch of the Bigods, Earls of Norfolk, according to the pedigree of them given by Blomefield and others (see *Appendix D*). Sir Simon le Bigod, third son of Hugh, Earl of Norfolk, marrying Maud, daughter and heiress of Richard de Felbrigge, his descendants took the name of Felbrigge with the property. John le Bigod, second son of Sir Roger, the son of the above-named Sir Simon, had the lordship of Tuttington,* in Suffolk, in 13 Edward the Third, by gift of his father, and was succeeded in it by his son Roger. The son of Roger was Sir George Felbrigge, who acquired the manor of Playford. This Sir George, about the end of King Edward the Third's reign, was Esquire of the body to that King. In the forty-first year of that reign, the King wrote to the Archbishop of Canterbury, his Chancellor, to pardon his beloved Esquire, George de Felbrigg, for money due to the

* Qu. Tattingstone, of which the De Holbrookes were lords in 9 Edward the First. On the other hand, Tannington is written Tatintuna (*Suffolk Traveller*).

Tottington Hall was a manor of Sir Simon Felbrigge, in Norfolk ; and Tuttington, of Sir Thomas Wymondham's. — (See *Blomefield in Felbrigg*.)

crown, for lands granted to him on the forfeiture of John But, of Norwich, dated 8th of June. In 1 Richard the Second, he was one of the jury who found Alice Perers (late King Edward the Third's mistress), guilty of maintenance. In the 7th of that King, he and Margery his wife, held the manors of Wortham and Ingham, in Suffolk; and about the said time, Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, granted to him and Roger Mareschall, Esq.; the manor and park of Standon, in Hertfordshire, to farm. His seal was then a lion salient; and crest, a plume of peacock's feathers issuing out of a ducal coronet. And that of Mareschall, a chevron between three crescents. He was in the King's army when he marched against the Scots, in his 9th year; was knighted by him on his entrance into that country, and had, on Sept. 9, a grant of £40 per annum, for life, payable out of the issues of Norfolk and Suffolk, by the Sheriff; was appointed one of the King's Proctors, in his 10th year, to conclude a league with William, Duke of Guelderland, and by Thomas, Duke of Gloucester and Constable of England, October 12, and in the 15th year of the said King, one of the Lieutenants in the Court of Chivalry, to hear and determine the cause between the Lords Morley and Lovell. He built the church porch at Playford, and repaired or re-built a large part of the church itself. His fine brass, described above, is one of the chief ornaments of it at the present day. He is said also, as before mentioned, to have built the manor house.

In right of his first wife Alice, daughter and heir of Sir Roger de Hales, he held by courtesy the manor of Hales Hall. His will is dated Feb. 3, 1400; and he appointed Margery, his wife, and Sir Roger Drury, his executors.

He was succeeded by his son, Sir John Felbrigg. During his life, the elder branch, seated at Felbrigg, became extinct in the male line. Sir Simon, who had left the reversion of some of his manors to Sir John, had directed Felbrigg and Aylmerton to be sold to pay his debts, and John Wymondham had purchased them. He was residing at Felbrigg with his wife, the Lady Margery, daughter of Sir Robert

Clifton, of Bokenham, and relict of Sir Edward Hastings, of Elsing. Sir John Felbrigg, conceiving that he had a right to Felbrigg as heir-at-law, made a forcible entry into the manor house. John Wymondham was from home at the time, but the Lady Margery was in the house. Sir John threatened to set the house on fire; and when this threat failed to induce the lady to go, he seized her by the hair of her head, and dragged her out, and took possession. The King, however, ordering that John Wymondham be put in possession, Sir John Felbrigg withdrew his claim on payment of 200 marks to him by Wymondham.

The manor of Crownthorp, in Norfolk, was conveyed to this Sir John, by William Hales, and Margery his wife.

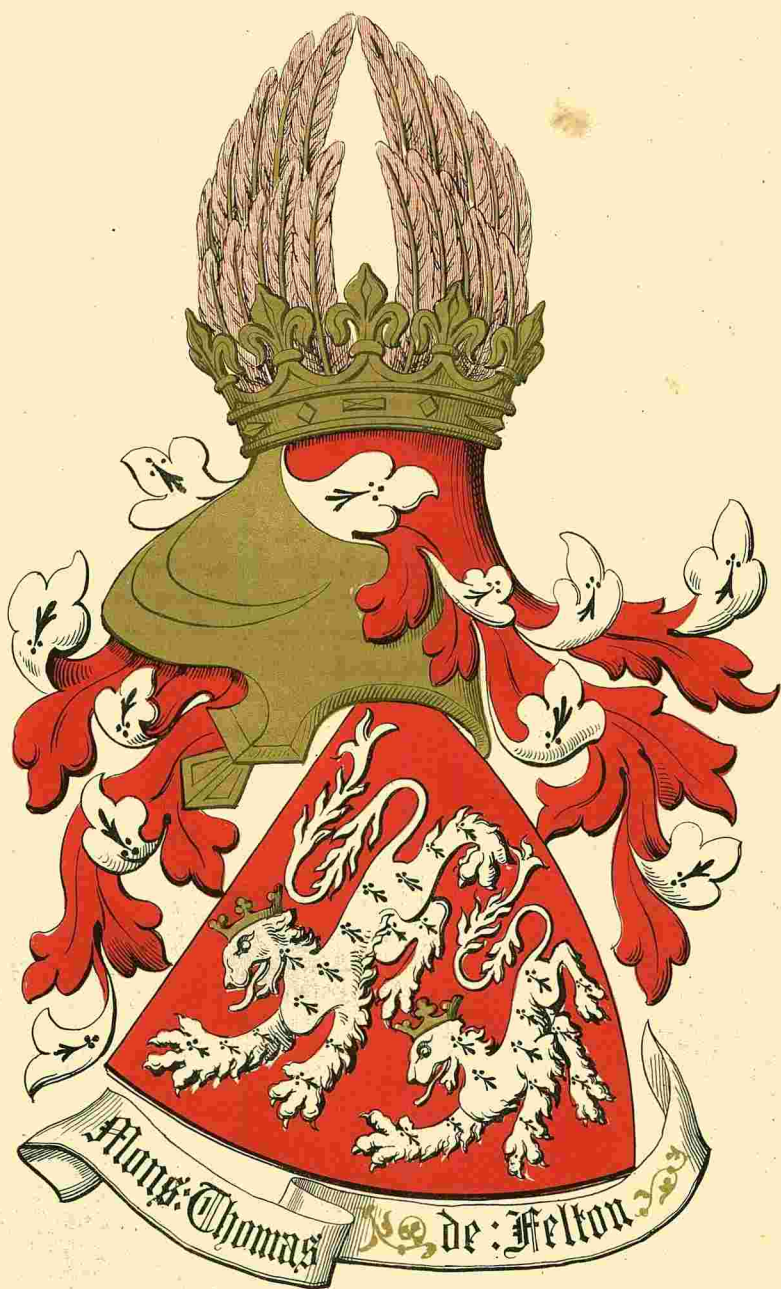
Sir John Felbrigg's wife Margery, was a Waldegrave, as appears from his impaling Waldegrave. His will was dated Oct. 2, 1423. He was buried in the chancel of Playford church.

His only daughter and heir, Margery, married Thomas Sampson, Esq., and carried the Playford estate into that family. The Sampsons were not destined, however, to hold it long. George Sampson, the son and heir of Thomas and Margery, succeeded them, and died in 1458. His son and heir, Thomas, died in 1476, leaving two children—a son, Sir Thomas Sampson, Kt., who succeeded him, and died without children, in 1512; and a daughter, Margery, the wife of Robert Felton, of Shotley, Esq., who was heir to her brother, and brought the Playford estate to the Feltons. Nothing more is known of the Sampsons who were lords of Playford. But one person of note, Thomas Sampson, born about 1519, was probably a member of this family, as he was born at Playford. He was an eminent puritan preacher and divine. He was educated at Oxford, and studied at the Temple. Becoming a protestant, he took holy orders in 1549, and became Rector of All-Hallows, Bread Street, to which he was collated in March, 1551, and resigned in 1553. He was made Dean of Chichester in 1552. On Queen Mary's accession, he retired to Strasbourg, and returned when Elizabeth came to

the throne. He was designed in 1560, for the Bishopric of Norwich, but he refused it on account, as is supposed, of his strong puritanism. He became Dean of Christ Church in 1561, but on account of his non-conformity, was ejected by Archbishop Parker, in 1564. He afterwards became Master of the Hospital founded at Leicester, by William de Wigston;* and a Prebendary of St. Paul's, in 1570; and Theological Lecturer in Whittington College, London; but being attacked with palsy, in 1576, he retired to his hospital, where he died in 1589, and was buried in the chapel there, at Leicester. His works consist of several sermons and theological treatises.

The family of Felton, a branch of which became lords of Playford, in 1513, were a very ancient and illustrious one; descended, as Collins thinks, and as he shews to be highly probable, from a younger son of Roger Bertram, Baron of Mitford, and Lord of Felton, co. Northumberland, who died 26 Henry the Third. This younger son, called Pagan or Paine, was Lord of Upper Felton. William Fitz-Paine or De Felton, the elder son of Paine, was a Commander of great note in the Scotch wars of Edward the First; and his son, Sir William de Felton, Kt., was Sheriff of Northumberland, King's Justice for Scotland, Governor of Bamburgh and Roxburgh castles, Seneschal of Poictou and Limousin, and employed in divers honourable services by Edward the Second and Third. He was summoned as a Peer of the realm to sit in Parliament, 16 Edward the Third. He was killed in battle in Spain, 41 Edward the Third, while attending the Duke of Lancaster. Robert de Felton, second son of the above-named Paine, had the manor of Litcham, in Norfolk; and in 25 Edward the First, had the King's license to hold a market in it. His son was also a Peer of Parliament, and is thought to be the same who was knighted with great solemnity, 34 Edward the First, with 300 others, at the high altar of Westminster Abbey. His son, Sir John Felton, Kt., of Litcham, Norfolk, was also a Peer of Parliament, in 16 Edward the Third. But of all the

* See *Appendix A.*



*Garter Plate of Sir Thomas Felton.
in St. George's Chapel.*

Felton family, the most illustrious was Thomas de Felton, K.G., second son of the above-named Sir John; and on the death of his elder brother, or, as Gage says, his father, Hamon, became lord of Litcham. Frequent mention is made of him in Froissart's *Chronicles*, and a good memoir of him is given in Beltz's *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*. "The important services," says the latter writer, "for which this eminent person was distinguished, were chiefly performed in Aquitaine, where his military talents were long and successfully employed by his illustrious patron, the Prince of Wales, and where he discharged, during 14 years, the high ministerial function of Seneschal." In 1361, he witnessed the marriage of the Black Prince. In 1364, he attended the festivities at Angoulême, in honour of the King of Cyprus; was employed with Sir John Chandos in negotiating a treaty with the King of Navarre; was taken prisoner in a desperate battle, in which 200 English and Gascon knights and esquires encountered 6000 French and Spanish soldiers, the same in which his kinsman, Sir William Felton, the Seneschal of Limousin, was killed. Being exchanged, he continued to be employed in affairs of great trust, till in an unfortunate encounter with the French near Bordeaux, Nov. 1, 1377, he was taken prisoner by Jean de Lignac. His ransom was fixed at 30,000 francs, and three years given him to raise it in. This large sum was only raised eventually by the aid of King Richard, who placed at his disposal a French prisoner, Guillaume de Bordes, Chevalier, just at the expiration of the term, in 1380. In January, 1381, he was made K.G.; and his garter plate, of which a copy is annexed, from a drawing by William Courthope, Esq., Somerset, is still to be seen in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, in the tenth stall, on the Sovereign's side. He was the sixty-eighth knight from the foundation. He died in April of the same year. Besides his manor of Litcham and others in Norfolk, Sir Thomas Felton had property in Suffolk. He was lord of the manor called Felton's in Barrow, the reversion of which he purchased for 40 marks,

30 Edward the Third, of Sir Edmund de Cretling, and had free warren therein granted him in 36 Edward the Third. He seems at the same time to have acquired rights in other lands of the De Cretings, in Risby, Saxham, the three Fornhams, Higham, and Hengrave (*Gage's Thingoe*, p. 11), and to have possessed the manor of Fordham, in Cambridgeshire. His manor of Barrow at his death, was held in trust by Robert, Bishop of London, and others, for Joan, his widow, and after her decease, for Sir John Curson and Mary his wife, Sir Thomas Felton's daughter. Sir Thomas Felton left three daughters, by Joan his wife. Mary, betrothed, but apparently never married, to Sir Edmund de Hemegrave, and afterwards married to Sir John Curson, of Beke or Beek, in Norfolk; Sibyll, wife of Sir Thomas de Morley; and Eleanor, wife of Sir Thomas de Ufford. His manor of Litcham, which he inherited from Sir Robert Felton, upon whom, and Maud his wife, daughter of Sir John le Strange, it had been settled in special tail male, reverted to the family of Le Strange, upon his death without issue male (*Gage's Thingoe*, p. 11; *Beltz's Mem. of Garter*).

Another Sir Thomas Felton was Chief Justice of Chester, from 42 Edward the Third to 5 Richard the Second. His only daughter married Thomas, Lord Hoo and Hastings, K.G., in the time of Henry the Sixth. According to the pedigrees he was son of Edmund Felton, which Felton was younger brother of Sir Thomas Felton, K.G., and third son of Sir John Felton, of Litcham. But this is impossible, from what has been said of the manor of Litcham. Possibly the said Edmund may have been son of the other Sir John Felton (son of Sir William), whose daughter married Sir Edward Hastings. The locality of Chester agrees better with the northern settlement of that branch; and the double alliance of Hastings, is an additional confirmation.

A branch of the Feltons were also settled at Pentlow, from the close of the fifteenth to towards the close of the sixteenth century. They are not mentioned in the pedigrees, but I am indebted to Richard Almack, Esq., for the infor-

mation of the fact, for the extracts from the registers which will be found in *Appendix B*, and for the knowledge of a tomb in Pentlow chancel, having the arms of Felton. This branch intermarried with the Druries of Rougham, the Lucys, Danyels, Carews, &c. (*Morant's History of Essex*, vol. xi., p. 323).*

The immediate ancestor of the Feltons of Playford, who seem to have been of the same branch as those of Pentlow, were settled at Shotley early in the fifteenth century, by the marriage of John Felton, Esq., with Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Mosel, Kt. But the exact connection of the Feltons of Shotley with the elder branch, is less clear than could be wished, though there can be no reasonable doubt that they were of the same stock as those already mentioned. They bore the same arms; and from the fact of the arms of Curson and Ufford being both seen in the windows of Playford church, by Tillotson, in 1594, it is evident that they considered themselves to be the kinsmen of Sir Thomas Felton, K.G. But for the reasons above given, Edmund Felton, from whom their descent is usually deduced, could not be a younger brother of Sir Thomas, K.G. Whoever he was, he married a daughter of Robert Gerrard, of Coddtenham; and his son John, married a daughter of Roger Dennyys or Le Denney, who had the manor called Denneys, in Coddtenham, in the time of Edward the Third (*Supplement to Suffolk Traveller*, p. 539). What, however, was the first step towards raising this branch to distinction in Suffolk, was the marriage of John Felton, surnamed Le Chapman, from his being a merchant, with Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Mosell, Kt., and his wife Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Vis-de-lou, Kt., of

* On referring to Morant, I find that William Felton or Chapman, of Sudbury, Gent., held manor and advowson of Pentlow Hall, in 1490, and ob. 1493. Edmund Felton, his grandson (son of Edmund), presented to Pentlow 1541; and in 1564, bought of Edward, Lord Windsor, his moiety of the manors of Dynes, Hosdens, and Caxton's in Great Maplestead, but sold them again in 1565. Edmund, his

grandson (son of George), ob. 1570, but had not Pentlow (*I.q.m.* 13 Elizabeth). There was also a branch of the Feltons owners of Ovington. Timothy Felton, son of John Felton, of Northumberland, ob. 1683, was the purchaser of the lordship. His son Timothy, was High Sheriff of Essex, in 1692. Timothy or Thomas, son of the High Sheriff, sold the property, and ob. 1711.

Shelfhanger, in Norfolk, and of Shotley. The Vis-de-lous were a very ancient family, Humfridus Vis-de-lou having lived in the time of the Conqueror, and held lands in Berkshire, as appears by Domesday Book. William Vis-de-lou was lord of Shelfhanger in 1170, and it continued in his descendants till early in the fourteenth century* (*Blomefield in Brisingham and Shelfhanger*). They appear to have possessed Shotley for about the same period, seven generations of Vis-de-lous having been lords of the manor.† This ancient line terminated in the above-named Sir Thomas Vis-de-lou, who left two daughters, co-heiresses, of whom the one, Isabella, married Sir John Verdun, Kt.; the other, Margaret, married Thomas Mosel or Mossels, and brought with her the manor and estate of Shotley, as well as a portion of Shelfhanger. Joan, one of the daughters of this marriage, brought Shotley, as aforesaid, to the Feltons, by her marriage with John Felton, le Chapman; together with a portion of Shelfhanger, which was sold by their descendant, Thomas Felton of Playford, in Henry the Eighth's reign, to Richard Yaxley, the heir of Margaret Mosell, Joan's sister. This John Felton doubtless resided at Shotley, since he was buried in the chancel of Shotley church. His son John increased the family possessions in the parish, by his marriage with the daughter and heiress of Edmund Alcock, but died in his father's life-time, leaving Robert, his son and heir. This Robert married Margaret, daughter of George Sampson, Esq., and sister of Sir Thomas Sampson, Kt., of Playford, who died *s.p.* in 1513. Robert Felton, however, had died in 1506, and Margaret had also died before her brother. But Thomas Felton, the son and heir of Robert and Margaret, was found to be cousin and heir to Sir Thomas Sampson, his uncle, and so acquired the Playford inheritance for the Feltons, in 4 Henry the Eighth, 1513. It was he who as above-mentioned sold his share of

* Thomas de Verdun presented to Vis-de-lou's mediety of Shelfhanger in 1313. The trustees of Sir John Verdun and Isabella (Vis-de-lou), his wife, in 1349.

† The Shotley estate has thus passed by regular descent, through 23 generations, down to the present time; a period of about 750 years.

the Vis-de-lou possessions in Shelfhanger; but the union in his person of the Felbrigg, Sampson, Vis-de-lou, Mosell, and Alcock inheritances, must have made him a considerable proprietor. He was succeeded by his son and heir Thomas; and Thomas again by his son and heir Anthony, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry, Lord Grey, on whom the manor of Playford was settled in dower, and who held it to a great old age. Anthony Felton was High Sheriff of Suffolk in 1597, and was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of James the First. A MS. notice speaks of him as "unfortunate," from which I infer that his character was none of the highest. Whether or no it was in consequence of anything he did in discharge of his office of Sheriff, he gave great offence to a gentleman of the name of Withipole.* The following account of the quarrel, and the judgment to which it gave rise, is extracted from Mr. Moor's collections:—

Anthony Felton (D. E. Davy).

"A Decree by the Earle Marshall touching a Matter in question between Anthony Felton & Edmund Withepole. 13 Majj 1598.

"Anthony Felton Esqr. & Edmund Withipole Esqr. being called before the Earle Marshall for a certayne disgrace by the Bastinado offered by the ^{sd} Withypole to the ^{sd} Felton in the Towne of Ipswich. Upon long large and deliberate hearing of the ground of the quarrell & of the proceedings: the Earle Marshall the last day, being the day above written, having called for his assistants, Thos. Lord Howard de Walden, John Ld Lumley, Thos. Ld Darcy of Chick, Sir W^m. Knowles K^{nt} Comptroller of her Maties Household, Sir Walter Raleigh, Captaine of her Maties Garde, Sir Robert Sydney, Ld Governor of Flushing, Sir Edward Dyer, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, did decree the cause in this sort: That the said Edmund Withypole should acknowledge that he had done wronge to the said Felton, and to himselfe in taking a quarrell against him without ground, & in proceeding in it without reason. That the said Withipole should confess to the said Felton, he knew him to be a gentleman unfitt to be stroken, & to have any such disgrace offered him, that from hence forward he would maintayne the said Felton's reputation

* An Edward Withipole is mentioned in 3 Edward the Seventh, as interested in some lands in Huntingfield.—(See Suckling's *Suffolk*, vol. ii.; p. 413.)

against any that wold by his former unadvised act seeke to impaire it, & that which he now spake, he spake from his hart, & would at all times, & in all places avowe, to which order the ^{sd} Withipole submitted himselfe, & performed it accordingly.

"Whereupon the ^{sd} Felton is adjudged to be cleare from all touch of disgrace, since all the tyme of the assault made upon him, he drew his sword, & as a gentleman offered to defend his reputation, and Sithence till this day, he hath been restrayned by auctorithye from seeking any further meanes to right himself, and now doth receive such satisfaction as the Earle Marshall & his assistants thinke to be fitt for the one party to give, and the other to receave.

"ESSEX.

"With his seale of Arms."*

A curious confirmation of the suppositions above advanced, that it might be in the execution of his office of High Sheriff that he was assaulted, is found in the following letter, given me by the late Arthur Biddell, of exactly this date, written by one Thomas Felton to Sir John Stanhope. Whether the High Sheriff there mentioned means Sir Anthony, who might be his relative, or whether the story relates to the High Sheriff of Worcestershire, is doubtful. But anyhow, it illustrates the perils of being High Sheriff in the days of Queen Bess; and as written by a Felton, may properly find a place here:—

Copy of Letter to Sir John Stanhope from Thos. Felton.

"Sir,

"My humble duty remembered. Touchinge her Majesty's service wherein I am commanded I shal be able to increase her revenue according as is specified in this inclosed note, besides very many others, which for want of time I cannot yet enquire of. But with what trouble and danger this service is performed I will leave to the report of this bearer Hugh Wallworth, yeoman of her Majestys garde, who in this service doth help me very much, in that these countries wherein I now serve are well knownen to him. For which cause I humbly pray you to gett him leave to be with me untill these parts be finished. The High Sheriff and myself in doing of duty have been assaulted with pistolls and other forceble weapons, the truth whereof is certified upon examination of the matter to the Lo. chief Baron by Sir Henry Bromley.

* *Harl. MSS.* 6072, fo. 32 b.

"I have been since assaulted by one Thomas Abington with other his confederates in my chamber, the circumstance whereof I leave to the description of the bearer likewise. Humbly praying you at your best leisure to have some conference with the Lord Chief Justice of England, and the Lord Chief Baron, and then to move her Majesty for proper remedys as in her gracious wisdom shall think fitt, In the mean time I will not, godwillinge, for any feare omitt any item of my dutye. And so I most humbly take leave. Worcester this 28th. of September 1598.

"To the Right Wor^l

Sir John Stanhope
Knight, Treasurer of
her Maj^{te} chamber."

"Yours in all dutye

"THOMAS FELTON."

Sir Henry Felton, Kt., son and heir of Sir Anthony, was the first Baronet of his house, being so created in 18 James the First (July 20, 1620). He married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Basingbourne Gawdy, Kt. A specimen of her letter-writing powers is given in the *Appendix*. Sir Basingbourne Gawdy was of West Harling, in Norfolk, and had considerable property both in Norfolk and Suffolk. By his first wife he acquired the whole estate of the Framlinghams of Debenham. His second wife was a Bacon. He was three times Sheriff of Norfolk, in 1578, 1593, and 1601; and was Member for Thetford in 1593 and 1603, as was his son, Framlingham Gawdy, Esq., repeatedly (*Blomefield's Norfolk*, vol. i., p. 306; vol. ii., p. 145).

Sir Henry Felton died September 18th, 1624,* leaving by his wife Dorothy, his son and successor Henry, second Baronet. This Sir Henry was five years old at his father's death, and was made a ward in Chancery. His grandmother, Sir Anthony's widow, having Playford for her jointure house, he appears to have resided at Shotley; so late as 1677, he was living there. For in *Clarke's History of Ipswich*, there is a story of his feigning illness at his house at Shotley, to avoid meeting Sir Phineas Pratt, who in that year came to him about the purchase of timber for the Admiralty, which it seems Sir Henry had partly agreed to. "My lady," who came to speak with the Commis-

* The Inq. post mortem was taken April 14th, 1625.

sioners instead of her husband, let out the secret of his illness when she said "Sir Henry thought himself not engaged to sell the timber, and could have more for it."

Sir Henry was twice Member for the county of Suffolk, in the convention parliament, and in Charles the Second's second parliament (1661—1678). In a pamphlet entitled *A seasonable argument to persuade all the Grand Juries in England to petition for a new Parliament, or A list of the principal labourers in the great design of Popery and arbitrary power, who have betrayed their country, &c.*, printed at Amsterdam, in 1677, and ascribed to Andrew Marvel, under the head of Suffolk, Sir Henry Felton is set down as "a Pensioner, and his son a Bed-chamber man." (*Cobbett's Parliam. Hist.*) He appears to have quarrelled with his cousins the Gawdys, and to have got into some trouble with parliament, in consequence of some charges he brought against Mr. Gawdy. A letter of his, relating to this business, will be found in *Appendix C*, together with one or two other letters and papers relating to his marriage and his property, which though of no great interest, are given as being original documents, throwing some light upon the manners and education of the times generally, as well as upon the Feltons and their inheritance in particular.

Sir Henry's wife was Susan, daughter of Sir Lionel Tallemache, Kt. and Bart. By her he had five sons and two daughters (see *Pedigree in Appendix*), of whom the three eldest, Adam, Thomas, and Compton, were successively the third, fourth, and fifth Baronets. Sir Henry died in 1690; and the baronetcy became extinct on the death of Sir Compton without issue male, in 1719.

The second of the above-named sons, the Right Honble. Sir Thomas Felton, Bart., Controller of the Household to Queen Anne and the Prince Consort, succeeded his brother, Sir Adam, in 1696, and died in 1708-9. By his marriage with the Lady Elizabeth Howard, daughter, and eventually sole heir of James, Third Earl of Suffolk, he had an only daughter and sole heir, Elizabeth, second wife of John Hervey of Ickworth, First Earl of Bristol. On her heirs

and descendants devolved the whole Felton inheritance, and the moiety of the inheritance of Lord Audley, which, with the female Barony of Howard de Walden, had been derived by the Earls of Suffolk from their ancestor Lord Thomas Howard (son of Thomas, Fourth Duke of Norfolk, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter and heir of Lord Audley of Walden, K.G.), who was summoned to Parliament as Lord Howard de Walden, in 1597, and made Earl of Suffolk, in 1603. The other moiety, which had devolved upon the Countess of Portsmouth (*née* Griffin), as the representative of the Lady Essex Howard, the eldest daughter and co-heir of James, Third Earl of Suffolk, and wife of the First Lord Griffin, was left by her, by will, to her sister's son, John Whitwell; and the abeyance of the Barony of Howard de Walden, was by favour of the crown determined in his favour, as great-great-grandson of the Earl of Suffolk; he was also created Lord Braybrooke. But upon his death without issue, in 1797, and the subsequent death of his sister, Mrs. Parker, in 1799, there was an entire extinction of the issue of Lady Essex Howard, and consequently the representative of her sister, Lady Elizabeth Felton, became sole heir to the Barony of Howard de Walden. This was Frederick, Fourth Earl of Bristol and Bishop of Derry, great-grandson of Lady Elizabeth, who had already inherited from his elder brothers George and Augustus, second and third Earls of Bristol, the moiety of the Suffolk estates, to which George became joint-heir with the Countess of Portsmouth, on the death of Henry, tenth Earl of Suffolk, with whom the line of Theophilus, second Earl of Suffolk, terminated. Lady Portsmouth's moiety, however, passed from the first Lord Braybrooke to the family of Neville, Lord Braybrooke, though nowise related in blood to James, Earl of Suffolk. The right to the Barony of Howard de Walden passed through Frederick, Earl of Bristol, who never claimed it, and his son, John Augustus, Lord Hervey, who died before Lord Howard (in 1796), and Lord Hervey's only daughter Eliza, who married Charles Rose Ellis, Esq., afterward Lord Seaford, and died in 1803, to Charles Augustus Ellis, their eldest son, whose claim to the title was admitted

by the House of Lords, in 1806, and who is the present Lord Howard de Walden and Lord Seaforth. The Audley or Howard property passed to the heirs male of Frederick, Earl of Bristol, in whom a portion of it is still vested.

Elizabeth Felton, on her marriage with John Hervey of Ickworth, also brought a splendid pedigree with which to adorn her descendants. Besides being lineally descended from the Plantagenets, from Edward the Third and Edward the First, and consequently from William the Conqueror, and the Saxon Kings, from Philip the Third, King of France, and from Philippe le Bel, and consequently from Hugh Capet, and from Charlemagne, she counted among her direct ancestors, on both father and mother's side, the best and noblest blood of England: Bigods and Mareschalls, De Mowbrays and Fitzalans, Bohuns and Tilneys, Percies and Nevilles, Staffords and Somersets, Howards and De Veres. And yet, such are the vicissitudes of life, at the very moment when the ancient name of Felton was thus heraldically enriched, the name itself became extinct; the male line, once so widely spread, soon disappeared from among us;* and the ancient mansion, dwindled to half its size, soon ceased to be the residence of the Lords of Playford.

And yet, again, by another singular freak, shall I call it, of fortune, the old mansion has acquired in our own days a new and a greater illustration than it ever had before. Not all the De Felbrigges and Feltons, who ever grasped a sword, or hung their armorial bearings in church or hall, have cast on Playford a tithe of the true honour and fame which will for ever dignify this old place, as the residence of THOMAS CLARKSON. His name is for ever identified and bound up with the act which has conferred its brightest glory upon the present century, and has added most largely to England's dignity and fair name, the ABOLITION OF THE SLAVE TRADE. Whatever good and valiant deeds may have been done in Church or State, by any of the long line of proprietors who sleep in the churchyard of Playford, we are sure that none contributed more largely to diminish

* There is a Professor Felton in Massachusetts, but I do not know his lineage.

He is a contributor to the *Dictionary of the Bible*.

human misery, or toiled with more energy and determination to protect the weak, and redress oppression and wrong, than he did. And if we value human energy for the benefits which it confers upon the human race, and if we honour human exertion in proportion to its disinterestedness, and if the brightest memories linger around the names of those who have done least for themselves and most for others, then assuredly must our sympathies be drawn out to the utmost as we stand over the grave of Clarkson.

But, indeed, Playford has not degenerated in any respect. If we can boast of its long connection with the successful labours of the great christian philanthropist, we can also claim as one of its alumni, the philosopher who stands at the head of the science of our day, the Astronomer Royal of England. Here were passed many of his youthful days ; and here he has chosen to make his retreat, and enjoy his seasons of leisure and rest from the arduous labours of his high office. The name of Airy belongs legitimately to the roll of the worthies of Playford.

It would not be difficult to mention other titles which Playford has to honourable mention. But I shall close with one more passing reference to one who for many years occupied a conspicuous place in this parish, and was a marked man in the neighbourhood. I mean the late Arthur Biddell. For strength of mind and character, and for sterling worth, for unbending integrity and sincere piety, he was a true type of that class of Englishman who, under God's blessing, have made England what it is. Of an enquiring and active disposition, a vigorous understanding, and a tenacious memory, with a vast fund of information, and a deep interest in his own home and parish, he was also a most intelligent friend to archæology, and in his old age became himself an interesting specimen of the age and class to which he belonged. It would perhaps have been difficult to find in any village in England of the size of Playford, a triumvirate of whom in different ways their fellow-parishioners might be more justly proud, than the three I have just named—Clarkson, Airy, Biddell.

ARTHUR HERVEY.

APPENDIX A. (P. 26.)

William de Wigston, jun., in the year 1513, obtained the licence of King Henry the Eighth to found a Hospital for the maintenance of twelve poor men and twelve poor women, with two chaplains, for ever, *viz.*, the master and his confrere, in the city of Leicester, "to pray every day for the healthy estate of our Lord himself, now king, and of the Lady Katherine Queen of England, &c., and for the souls of my father & mother, my progenitors, antecessors, successors, and the rest of my friends and benefactors, &c., according to the statutes and ordinances of us the said William Wigston, Thomas Wigston, Roger Wigston, &c.; and to be called the Hospital of William Wigston, after the invocation of the most glorious Virgin Mary, Mother of our Saviour, and of Saint Katherine, and Saint Ursula, and her fellows, to the praise of Almighty God." This hospital is still in existence. The family of the founder was very eminent in Leicester, in the 15th and 16th centuries, and are said to have been free-men of Leicester as early as the reign of King John. Reginald of Wykinston or Wigston, occurs in an ancient Talliage Roll, in 1336, when his tenth paid to the King was 18*d*. William Wigston was Mayor of Leicester in 1443 and 1459, and Burgess in Parliament for the Borough, in 1455. John Wigston was Mayor in 1469 and 1480, and Burgess in Parliament in 1478. Roger Wigston was Mayor in 1465 and 1472, and Burgess in Parliament in 1488 and 1491. Richard Wigston was Steward of the Guild of St. John in 1477, and Mayor of Leicester in 1487. Robert Wigson was Burgess in Parliament in 12 Edward the Fourth (1472-3). William Wigston was Mayor in 1498, 1510, and 1519; and his son, William Wigston, jun., in 1499, 1511, and 1520. In 1504, William Wigston, jun., was chosen Burgess in Parliament; and in 1520, Roger Wigston. William Wigston, Kt., was High Sheriff of Leicestershire and Warwickshire, 4 and 5 Philip and Mary (1556, 1557); and Sir Francis* Wigston later. William Wigston, the founder of the Hospital, was eminent as a merchant, and was in consequence placed upon the King's roll of Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen, resident in the county of Leicester, in 1501-2. He had the peculiar privilege of carrying his wool to Calais, of which staple he was four times Mayor. He was married, but had no issue by Agnes, his wife. The family, however, is not yet extinct.

* Not given in Fuller's list. Leland for Francis Wigston.
and Burton are the authorities referred to

Admiral James Wigston is of the same stock ; and so is William Bacon Wigson, Esq., of Horsecroft, Horringer, whose grandfather, William Wigston, adopted late in life the orthography Wigson instead of Wigston, which he used in early life. He bore for his arms party per chevron Ermine and Ermines, chevron party per chevron Sable and Argent, on the first three estoils Or. And for his Crest, a fox's head erased Gules and Blue, per pale guttée d'Or, which is the coat of his grandson, and with a very slight difference in the crest and in the field, that of Admiral Wigston also. It is the same as the arms of the founder, set up over the portal of the Hospital. The name Wigston is derived from Wigston, in Domesday Wichingeston (Great and Little), in the county of Leicestershire.

Thomas Sampson appears to have preached at Leicester, under the influence of the puritan Earl of Huntingdon, before he was appointed Master of the Hospital, as his name appears in the borough accounts among those who were supplied with " Malmsey, Claret, Muscadine, and Gascony wine." His name appears with other signatures in a letter to the Earl of Huntingdon, dated Leicester, April 12, 1587, praying for the appointment of Mr. Travers, " a man of singular godliness and approved learning," to the preachiership at Leicester. Mr. Sacheverel, however, was appointed Preacher and Confrater of the Hospital, in August, 1588.

APPENDIX B. (P. 29.)

Extract from letter of Richard Almack, Esq., F.S.A., to Lord Arthur Hervey, 1 Feb., 1860.

"They (the Feltons) appear to have been at Pentlow for about 100 years previous to 1570.....

"The diary of John Rous, Incumbent of Santon Downham, Suffolk, published by the *Camden Society* in 1856, gives a letter from 'one of the Heighams,' who says 'John Felton was a gentleman, born near to Sudbury, in Suffolk. Felton came to the Duke of Buckingham's lodgings where I had a strong guard.' He gives a particular account of what Felton said and did, and that immediately after the Duke was killed he (Heigham) had, 'in respect of his office,' the custody of Felton, and after his examination by some of the Privy Council, he took him to prison. Lord Clarendon says this John Felton was of a gentleman's family in Suffolk; and indeed all other authorities do the same. Heigham and Rous were both Suffolk men. Pentlow is within five miles of Sudbury. Although the Feltons appear to have parted with their property in that

parish about 1570, they were still in the neighbourhood. I happen to have in my possession a deed of 39 Elizabeth (1595), relating to lands at Steeple Bumpstead, conveyed to Henry Gent, son of Sir Thomas Gent (which Sir Thomas was a lawyer, and Steward for the Earls of Oxford, at Hedingham castle, the old tower of which is within sight of Pentlow rectory). The attesting witnesses to this deed are Thomas Felton* and Vere Gent. Although Felton is not a party to this deed, it is sealed with his seal—a beautiful impression of the arms of Felton, the same as on the tomb in Pentlow church, with a crescent for the distinction of a second branch of this gentleman's family. John Felton had only attained the rank of Lieutenant in 1628, and as he was angry respecting his unsuccessful application for preferment, it is probable he was born about the period at which this deed is dated (1595), and it is not improbable he was the son of this Thomas Felton."

I subjoin the extracts from the Pentlow register, which commences in the year 1539:—

CHRISTNINGS.

- 1544. Edwarde Ffelton, the sonne of George, Esquire, was baptized the xvijth daye of Marche.
- 1547. Dorothy Ffelton, the daughter of George Felton, Esquire, was baptised the vijth daye of June.
- 1548. George Ffelton, the sonne of George Felton, Esquire, was baptized y^e xxixth August.
- 1550. Frances Ffelton, the daughter of George Felton, Esquire, the fourth of July.
- 1551. Wm. Ffelton, the sonne of George Felton, Esqre. the xith Marche.
- 1553. Mary Ffelton, the daughter of George Felton, Esquire, baptised the last day of April.
- 1555. Philipp Ffelton, the sonne of George Felton, Esquire, the xiiij April.
- 1558. Margarete Ffelton, the daughter of George Felton, Esquire, the xxist of November.
- 1562. Margerie Ffelton, y^e daughter of George Ffelton, Esquire, the vith of October.

BURIALS.

- 1554. Edwarde Ffelton, the sonne of George Ffelton, Esquire, was buried the xxvth of August.
- 1558. Thomas Ffelton, Gent., the sonne of George Felton, Esquire, the iiij daye of Maye.
- 1563. George Ffelton, the sonne of George, Esquire, xxix of December.
- 1570. William Ffelton, y^e sonne of George, Esquire, y^e vij of August.

MARRIAGES.

- 1557. John Ffelton, Gent. & Hellyna Goodwyn, Widdow, married the xxij daye of June.
- 1568. Wm. Howe & Ann Ffelton, Gent., were married y^e 25th of July.

* Perhaps the same person as the writer of the letter given at p. 32.

With regard to the question broached by Mr. Almack, in the preceding letter, of the parentage of John Felton, I may further remark that a story appears in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for August, 1845, on the authority of Mr. Davy, of his having resided in a house at Ashbocking, which was sold some years ago by Lord Bristol, to Mr. Welham. It was inferred from this that the house had been part of the Felton property; and hence, that John Felton was a discarded son of the Playford family. But the Ashbocking property, which was sold by Lord Bristol under Act of Parliament, in 1807, was not part of the Felton property at all. It came into the Hervey family by the marriage of John Hervey, of Ickworth, with Frances, daughter and co-heir of Edmund Bokkyng, of Ashbocking, Esq., in 1582. It is unfortunate that, as Mr. Duffus Hardy has kindly informed me, the examination of John Felton is not among the State Papers, nor is it forthcoming elsewhere. But the examination of his brother *Edmund* is preserved; and that of his mother Eleanor, daughter of Wm. Wright, Mayor of Durham, where she was born. (See *Collection of State Papers, Domestic*, 1628, 1629, pp. 321, 340, 349.) Morant, p. 339, asserts that John Felton was of the same branch as the Suffolk Feltons. "Thomas Felton, Esq., by his wife, daughter and sole heir of Sir Hugh Comins, had Robert, John, and Edmund. Sir Robert, the eldest son, was seated at Felton, in Suffolk (?), and by a daughter of Sir John Danby, had Henry, of Felton (in Suffolk ?), Esq., who married a daughter of Sir Anthony Wingfield, and from them descended the Feltons in Suffolk, and that John Felton who stabbed the great Duke of Buckingham." The statement of Heigham's that John Felton came from the neighbourhood of Sudbury, and the fact of the Pentlow Feltons having had the name of Chapman (merchant), as well as those of Shotley, agree with the above assertion of Morant's.

Since the above was written, I have seen the handsome altar tomb in Pentlow chancel (north side), with the arms of Felton; also two deeds, in possession of John W. Poley, Esq., of Boxted hall (which is five or six miles from Pentlow), of the date of 1542 (34th of Henry the Eighth), with the signature and arms of Edmund Poley.

APPENDIX C.

ORIGINAL PAPERS AND LETTERS.

I. *Notes taken out of the fine after the death of Sir Henry Felton.*

Sir Anthony Felton, Knight, was seised in fee of the Manor of Playford, and Playford and Michells, and the Manor of Meer hall and Lees, and divers messuages and lands in Playford, Rushmere, Culpho, Tuddenham, and Little Bealings, and conveyed the same to the use of himself for life, and after his decease to the use of Eliz. Lady Felton, then his wife, for her life, for her jointure, and after her decease, to the use of the said Sir Anthony and his heirs for ever; and Eliz. Lady Felton, is still living.

He was also seised in fee of the Manor of Tyrell's hall and the Manor of Sproughton alias Dangervill's and Plecbus, and the advowson of Sproughton, the Manor of Lowdens, and a close called Stackton's Corner, in Sproughton.

Of four other closes, called Springhill close, Ward close, Clapper close, Allan's close, and a pistell called Barly pistell, in Shotley, and di (?) acres of marsh in Shotley.

Sir Anthony was seised in fee tail to him and the heirs of his body begotten, the remainder to the right heirs of Thos. Felton, his father, of the Manor of Wortham, the advowson of the moiety of the Church of Wortham, the Manor of Shotley, and diverse lands in Shotley, the advowson of Shotley, of a messuage and lands called Plorman's, in Rushmere, the Manor of Bucklesham, and diverse lands thereto belonging, the Manor of Rushmere, 80 acres of land in Kenbrook, in Bucklesham, Kirton, and of a toft called Mirables pont, in Wortham, xij acres of land in Rushmere, one toft called Pope's, and 80 acres of land in Rushmere, and by his will devised all his manors and lands to Henry his son and his heirs, except those in jointure to his Lady, and the Manor of Dangervill and Plecbus, alias Sproughton Hall, and all his lands in Sproughton, Tunstall, Hintlesham, Washbrook, and Stoke, next*

Which excepted manors and lands other than those in jointure to his Lady, he gave to his 3 daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, and Penelope, and their heirs, to be equally parted amongst them.

* Some name which I cannot decypher.

Provided that if Sir Henry, his son, should give unto his said 3 daughters £1000 a piece at their several ages of 21 years, or days of marriage, which should first happen after their ages of 17 years, then the devise to his daughters to be void, and his son in the mean time to take the profits.

That Mary and Penelope were alive and unmarried, and the money unpaid.

That the said Sir Henry did pay to the said Elizabeth, his sister, the £1000 according to the will.

That the £1000 a piece was unpaid to Maria and Penelope, and that they were not of age nor married.

That Sir Henry was in his life time seised in Fee of a messuage called the Bull, in Shotley, and the lands thereto belonging, and so seised did bargain and sell the same to Thos. Cutler, Esqr., and his heirs (12th July, A. 18^o R. Jacobi), proviso that if Sir Henry, his heirs, within x years then next, should assure to the said Thomas Cutler and his heirs, the advowson of Sproughton, discharged of incumber, and in the mean time permitt and suffer the said Thos. Cutler to present to the said Sproughton so often as the same should be void, that then the said bargain and sale should be void, and Mr. Cutler did covenant that Sir Henry and his heirs should during the x years possess and occupy the premises so bargained and sold, to take the rents, and so as they should committ no waste. That the said Sr. Henry Felton so being seised of the said Manor of Rushmere, by his indenture dated 7th October, Anno xix Jacobi, in consideration of £530 sterling, per Francis Crowe, did bargain and sell unto the said Francis Crowe all that capital messuage and scite of the Manor of Rushmere Hall, and divers lands devised to Edwd. Bacon, to hold for 60 years, he paying a xxs p. corn, and covenanted to levie a fine thereupon, to the use of Francis Crowe, for the term and use of Sir Henry Felton.

That the fine was levied accordingly; that afterwards the said Fr. Crowe, per Indenture A^o xix Jacobi, did assign all his interest in the land to Sir Henry, except the last weeks, upon condition for the payment of £80 yearly to the said Francis, his heirs and assigns, during the life of Henry Crowe, son and heir apparent of Francis, at Lady and Michaelmas equally, or within 20 days after, otherwise the assignment to be void.

That Sir Henry so being seised in Fee tail of Cooke's hill court, 20 acres of land, Aldercarr's court, x acres, and of a meadow called Cooke's hill meadow, court yard in Rushmere, and so seised by his Indenture, 26 October, A^o xix Jacobi, for £300, paid per Edwd. Bacon de Rushmere, infeoffed him in fee of the last (for) 60 years, on condition that if the said Sir Henry, his heirs, should pay unto the said Edward, his heirs, £300 the 1st of September, 1628, the feoffment should be void.

The inquisition was taken the 18th April, 1^o Carol. Sir Henry Felton died the 18th Sept. 22^o Jacobi (1624), and Sir Henry Felton now Baronett, at the time of taking of the said inquisition, was of the age of five years nine months and nine days.

The Manor of Sproughton alias Dangervill's, and Plecbus, and the advowson of Sproughton, are found to be holden of the King, as of his Duchy of Lancaster, by Knight's service, likewise the close called Stockton's corner.

The rest was found to be holden by mean tenures.

Mem^m. That the young Lady Felton claimeth an estate for life in the lands purchased by her husband as joint purchase.

Query, to whom the wardship of the body is granted, and to whose use, in whom it is for the lease of the ward's lands, and in whom it now is.

II. *Directions about Sir Henry Felton, his estate.*

Paid.

First, to enquire whether the £1000 to Mary, sister of Sr Henry, were paid according to the will of Sir Anthony, & to see a good discharge therefore.

There was no further assurance demanded.

Item, to be well informed whether Sir Henry Felton within x years next after the xiith of Julie, Ao xviii^o R. Jacobi did sufficiently assure unto Thomas Cutler, Esqre & his heires, the advowson of Sproughton discharged of incumbrance, and suffer Mr. Cutler to present so often as the said Church became void, otherwise the Bull & lands intrusted by Sir Henry in Shotley, are forfeited, & must be reconveyed to the warde.

This is not done, but Mr. Brook will give securities for this.

Item; to redeem the lease for 60 years to Francis Crowe, which must be rendered up to Sir Henry Felton and his heires. And so must the re-assignment made back by Mr. Crowe to Sir Henry, for otherwise that term will be in the heir or admin. if Sir Henry Felton decease.

This was forfeited and was reconveyed to Mr. Brooke, who will reconvey it, & Mr. Bacon will sign a release.

Item, to enquire whether the £300 to Edmund Bacon were paid, upon the first day of September, 1628, whether if it were paid at the day & place, then the landes mortgaged to Mr. Bacon are well redeemed for the Warde; but if the £300 were not paid at the day, then is that land forfeited, & must be reconveyed to the ward & his heires.

The deed is in the Court of Ward, in Mr. Taylor's hands.

It is pretended that the Bull & land in Shotley purchased by Sir Henry Felton, were upon the purchase assured to Sir Henry & the Lady Dorothy his wife, and the heirs of Sir Henry, which if it shall so appear by the deed, the lady ought to release them to the ward, having consideration therefore.

The ward being under age cannot well make a jointure to any wife. And if he should, it must be done by fine, which fine cannot be taken without a privy seale from his Majesty; and if it should be so done, the ward may revise it during his minority, if there be any error therein.

This is agreed

And if no jointure should be made then such wife of the ward shall only be intituled to her dower, which if Sir Henry should die before his grandmother, cannot be out of any of those lands which she hath in jointure, neither if Sir Henry

die before his mother, out of any of the lands which she hath allotted for her dower; nor out of the Bull and lands wherein the Lady Dorothy was joint possessor with her husband, & therefore fitt that Sir Lionell retain part of the portion.

It is the best way therefore to compound with the ladie It is not to dowager for all her estate, as well in her dower lands as in be done untill those wherein she was joint possessor, & to take her release to Sir Henry has the ward, which cannot be done but by fine, so long as her full age. husband live.

It is fitt that the committees of the ward, and lessees of the lands holden, should by the order or license of the court of ward, assign both body and lands to Sir Lionell Tallemash, or whom he shall appoint, he giving a covenant to save them harmless of the rent, & covenants to his Majesty, and also that the ward should in full court choose Sir Lionell or some other whom he shall appoint, Guardian of the socage lands. The Vice-chamberlain is now guardian & accountable.

And because it is true that Sir Henry may at his full age, or sooner, if he be knighted, call the committees, lessees, & guardians to account, it is fitt that an account be first taken and perfected, and then there will be no danger to give them a covenant to save them harmless against the ward from all further account. But if the said account cannot be perfected and agreed, it will be the best way and safest to have the ward knighted, and then that he take the account in court, which may be done in an amicable way. This is otherwise agreed.

And howsoever it is the safest way to have the ward knighted before his marriage.

Item, fitt to have the ward discharged of all his father's debts.

Endorsed Sir Lionell Tallemash.

III. *The following seems to be the rough draft of Dorothy, the Dowager lady Felton and her husband Mr. Brooke's covenant, intended to carry out the arrangements for her son's marriage.*

COVENANT.

To deliver the manors of Shotley and Sprowton for maintenance during minority. Their value is to be seen in the particulars.

That £1500 at the day of marriage, £500 at the Michaelmas after be secured to me.

I will be bound in £2000 to deliver Crowe's lease, Bacon's mortgage of Cooke's hill, and all other rights or interests whatsoever, to Sir Harrie or his heirs or assigns, when he shall accomplish the age of 21 years, excepting the Bull in (Inn?), Shotley, and the lands thereunto belonging,

together with my wife's thirds of the whole estate. I also receiving my *quietus*, otherwise my bond to be void, and to stand or fall according to the justice of my accounts.

It., I will be bound with Sir Harrie for any reasonable matter, in case you cannot otherwise proceed.

The estates of Sir Henry Felton, Barronett, in possession and reversion in Suffolke, by their yearly value :—

	£	
Shotley	40	
	100	
	40	
	20	
	17	
	6	
	—	toto £323
Sprowton	110	
	50	
	22	
	—	toto £182
Rushmere	80	
	70	
	24	
	3	
	—	toto £177
Bucklesham	30	
	6	
	—	toto £ 36
Wortham	60	
	18	
	—	toto £ 78
Kirton and Terret Hall . . .	3	toto £ 3
	—	
		totalis summa £799

The paper is unfortunately torn off below this, but enough remains to indicate that the manors of Playford and Merehall were at this time held in jointure by the Lady Elizabeth Felton, grandmother of Sir Henry ; that the park was ploughed up, and that the yearly value of this property was £500, besides the profits of the courts. This added to the preceding £799, makes upwards of £1300. It seems that there was a further income of £200 from some quarter, as the statement is repeated in several papers that the whole of Sir Henry Felton's property was about £1500 per annum.

IV. *Letter from Lady Felton and Sir Henry Felton to Sir
Lionell Tallemache, Bart.*

To the Honrable and my much esteemed friend Sr Lyanyll Tallmadge,
thys presentt.

London,

Sr

Mr. Brooke * returning home much discontented, hath shewed us sum writings of Mr. Mossis, wich he sayth war made for him to seale untoo: whearin are all things new, sum to the enjry of my husbone, the rest to the los of my sonne: wich I thought you would have never bene perswaded too. But Sr that we may know presently what wee have to trust too, my sonne hath joyned in thys purpose with me to send you so far as I assuredly rem., the agrements made with us at first for the porcion. Fiftene honderd pownes was to be paid to my hosbon one the marriage day, and five honderd that time twellmonthe for the bying out of Crow. Thys I did conseve to be, but I se no such thing in thys, and for his giving you schuryty for the resayt of it, thear is forteene hunderd powne dew to him apon a count a lowed by Sr Robert Nauton, five year agooe, and thear is threskoor pownd to paye to Mr. Winkfeld and sum to clere wich he is to pay out of it so as, I think, his gaynes will not be greatt, this tooe thousand being payed. The other feften honderd powne remaynes in your hands till my sonne comes of age. He was then to make his wife £400 a year jointer, and so no more nor less (than) you had given hir, four thousand pounds, wich if you please to doo, I shall agre to fif hundred a year. Now Sr if you please to send me your dereckt answer what you will do for theas agrements I and my sonne will very gladly com to London as soon as may be. But if Mr. Moss out of his wisdom makes new bysinniss to thys purpoos, it will be no end for me or my sonne to com; for what has been sed or promysed one our parts, be Leave me Sr shall not be lesened a hair breathe, and so we shall remayne friends and sarvants to you and my Lady, and all yours.

DOLL FELTON,
HENRY FELTON.

On Lady Felton's letter, in a different hand, is the following, apparently the draft of Sir L. Tallemache's answer:—

The propositions are £500 p. annum, jointure.

The portion £3500.

Crowe's annuities to be discharged.

As for the wrightings, they were drawn by the articles. But if Mr. Brooke shall not assent to covenant that £500 per annum shall be assured for jointure, I shall be content to take £500 per annum for present maintenance, £400 p. annum jointure, and trust Sir Henry for the encrease as was formerly propounded. For the marriage portion I am content it shall be paid as your letter requires according to our agreement, provided that the last £1500 shall remaine in my hand untill the jointure be made.

And if anie other difference shall arise, I shall be content to refer it to indifferent friends.

* Second husband of Lady Felton.

V. *Letter from Sir Henry Felton, Bart., to Sir George
Reeve, Bart.*

Playford (no date).

For Sr George Reeve, Kt. and Baronett,*
at the Parliament House doore.

Sir,

On Friday last I was informed that a Committee had sat abought examining the business between Mr. Gawdy and I, who married my Lady Barker, consarning a servant of his which was taken in custody by the sargant, for destraing some cattle of myne, and my extreame illness has hindered me from my duty to the House, but I hope by God's Blessing very sodingly to be there, and my request to you is to mouve the Chairman, that there be no report made to the House untill I have received that common justice which you a-low every man without thought dores, which is, to be heard. I can but admire never hering of the business till Friday that I should receive no sumons from the Chaireman, and if any report should be made, pray stop itt in the house untill I may answare for my selfe, and if I make not good all that ever I informed the house, they shall hange me at there doore; and pardon this trouble, and believe me your most faithful humble servant

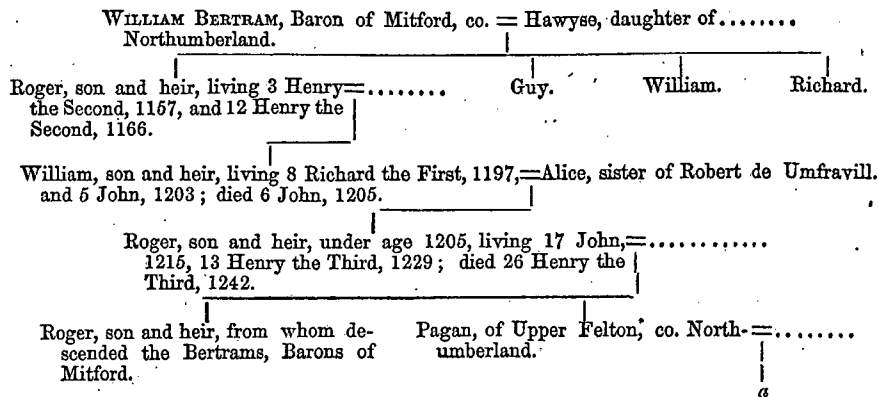
HENRY FELTON.

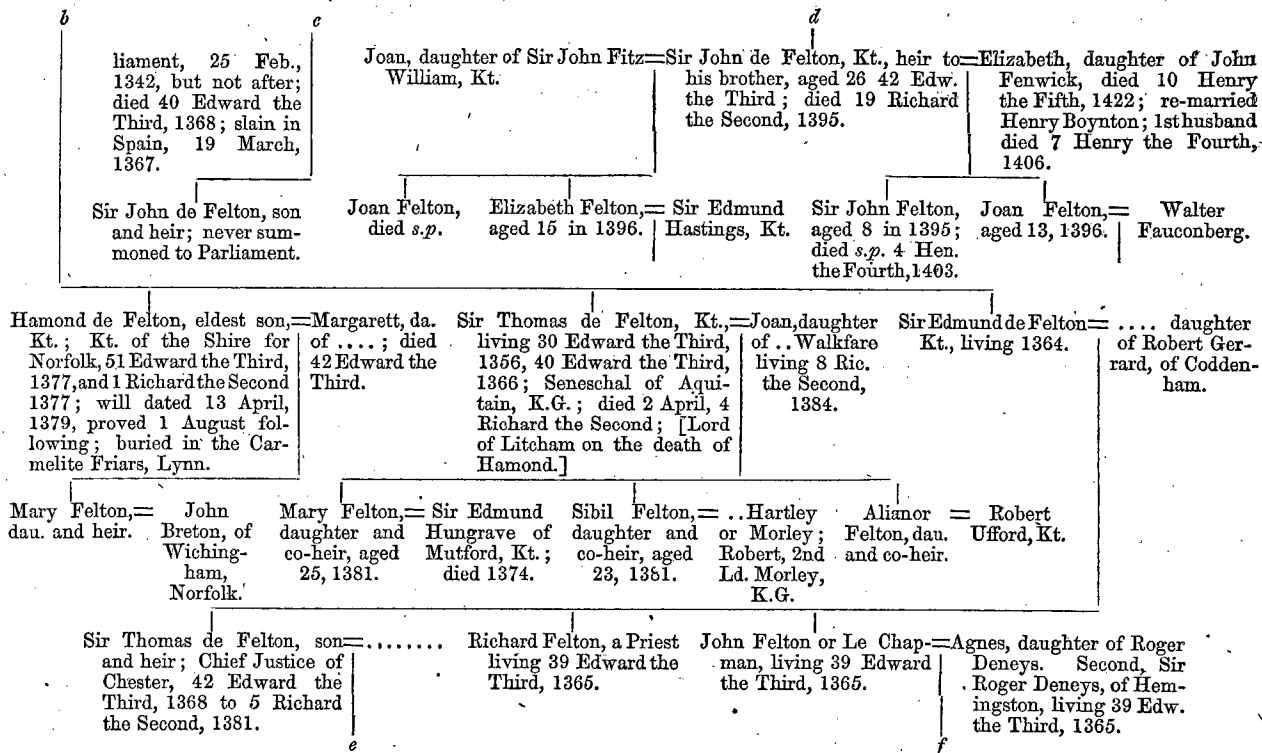
In the margin:—Jock Fillemer can inform you of the chairman if you be ignorant of him.

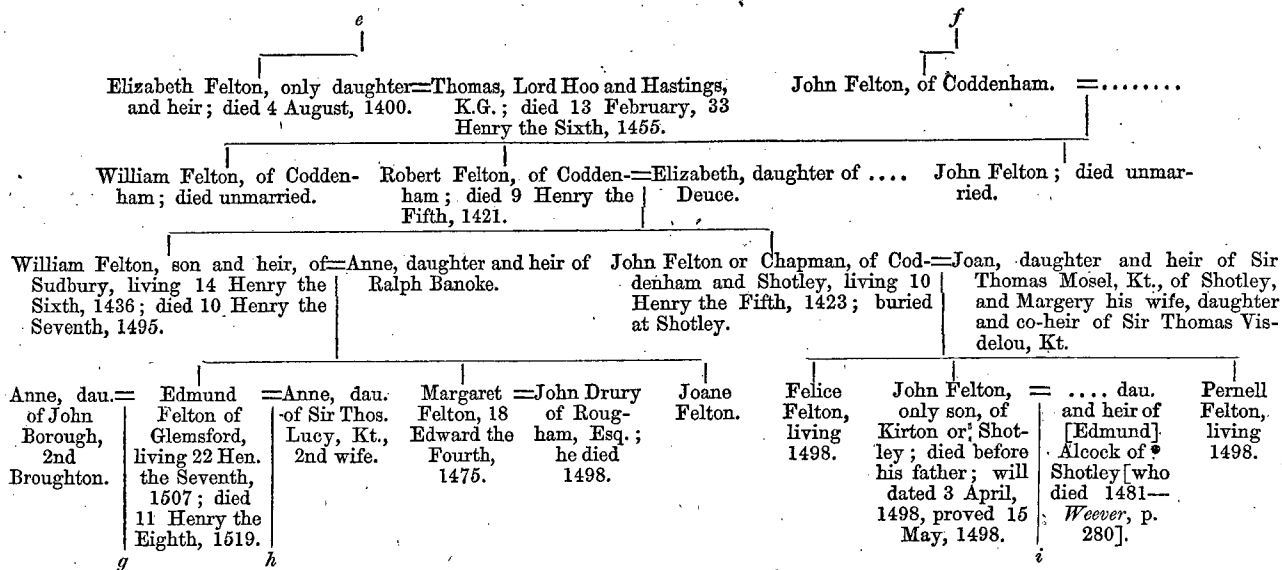
* George Reeve, Esq., of Thwaites, in Suffolk, created a Baronet in 1662-3; died about 1679. (Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*).

APPENDIX D.

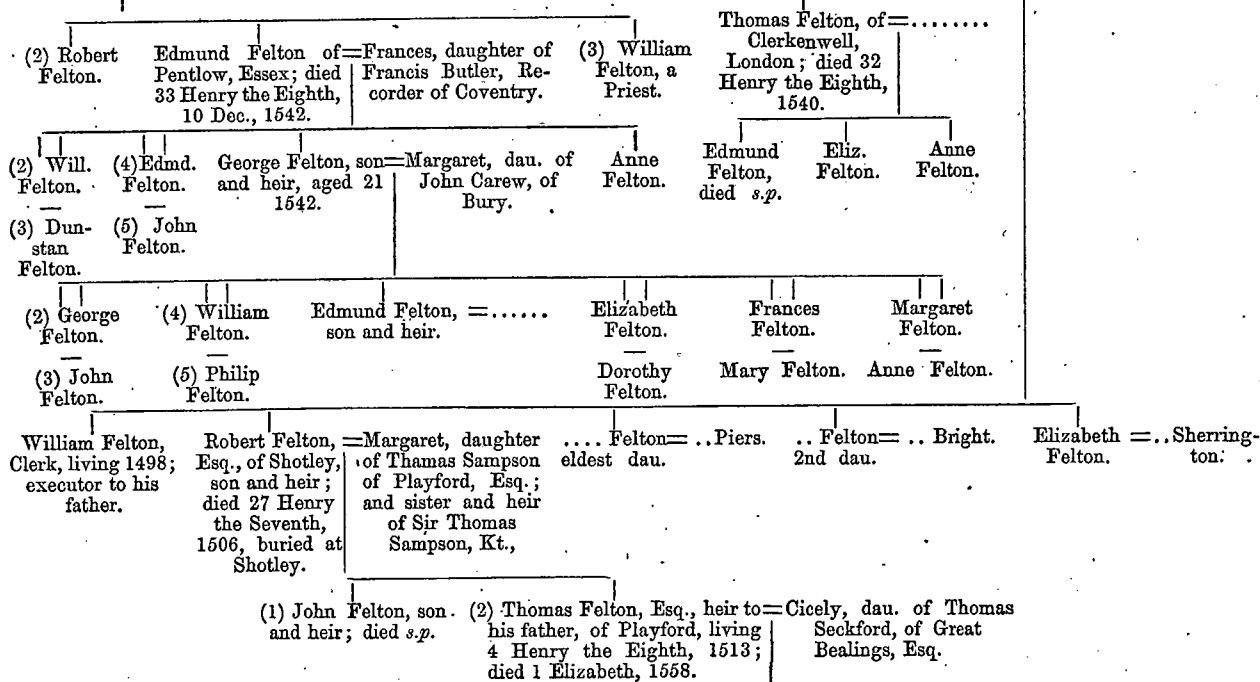
Add. MSS., 19, 129, fol. 120, Davy's Suffolk Collections.

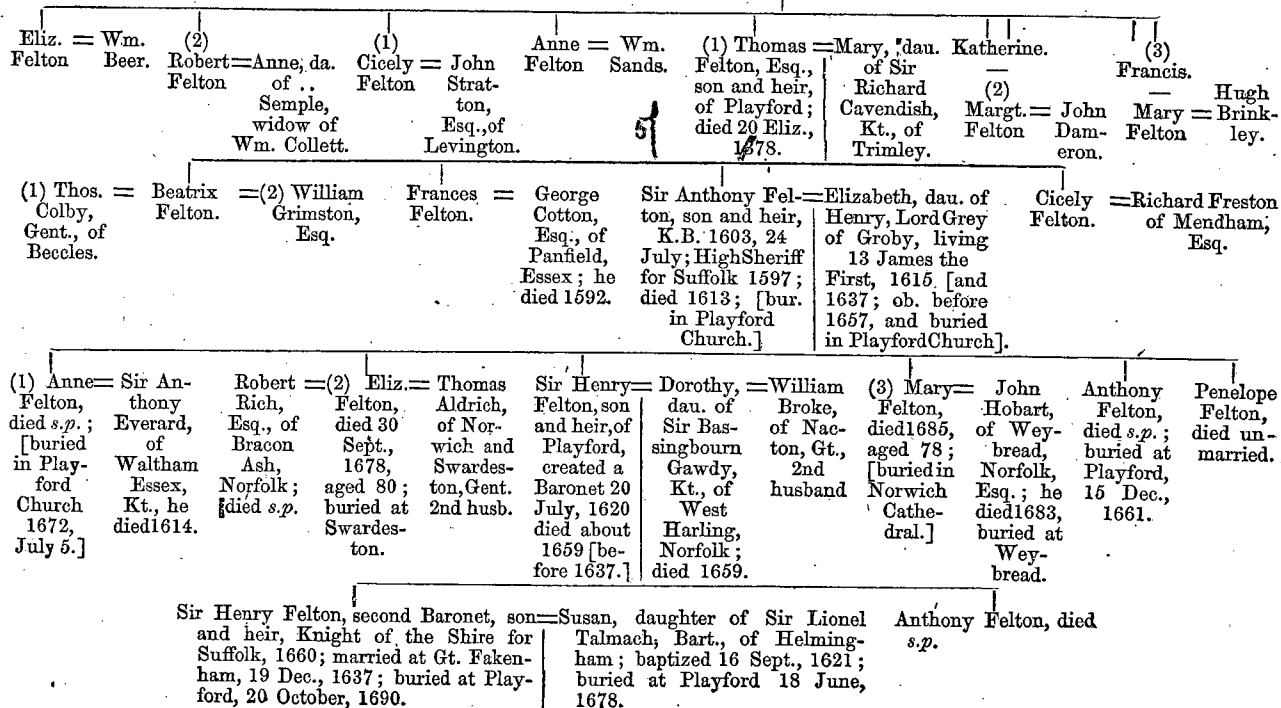






* "This family was ancient, and for many years seated at Shotley, in Samford Hundred, till the sole daughter and heir married to John Felton of the same town. Besides their lands in Shotley, they were possessed of the manor of Bradley Hall, with lands in Needham and Combs."—Sir Richard Gipps, *Herald. Insignia of Suffolk Families*. Arms:—a chevron between three cocks' heads erased Sable, crested Gules, beaked and jalloped Or.





(1) Susan Felton, eld. dau., ob. 1726.
=1 [Philip Harbord, Esq., of Stanning Hall.]
2, Francis, Lord Howard, of Effingham, [Dorothy, youngest daughter, married 1, Maurice Claxton, Esq.; 2, Sir John Poley, Kt., ob. 1713.]

(3) Sir = Frances, Compton Felton, Bt., succeeded his brother, Sir Thos.; baptized at Horsheath, 13 Nov., 1650; mar. at Bucklesham, 20th July, 1694; died *s.p.*, 18 Nov., 1719; buried 24 Nov., at Playford [ætatis 69].

(1) Sir = Elizth. dau. Adam Felton, Bart., son and heir, M.P. for Oxford, 7 William the Third; died *s.p.* m., Feb. 1696.

Elizabeth Felton.
= Robert Rich, Esq., son and heir of Sir Edw. Rich, Kt., of Mullbarton, Norf.

(2) Sir Thos. = Eliz., da. Felton, Bart., and co-heir of James, Earl of Suffolk; [ob. 1681, ætatis 25; buried in the Howard vault at Saffron Walden church.]
M.P. for Oxford, for Bury, 13 William the Third, 1701; Master of the Household; died 3 Mar., 1708-9; bur. 9th, at Playford; bapt-at Horsheath, 12 Oct., 1649.

Elizabeth = John, first Felton, only dau. and heir; mar. at Boxstead, 25th July, 1695; died 2 May, 1741; [bur. at Ickworth.]
Earl of Bristol; died 20 Jan., 1751; [buried at Ickworth.]

(5) John = dau. Felton, Esq., of Worlingham, youngest son; died 15 Aug., 1703, aged 41; buried at Worlingham.

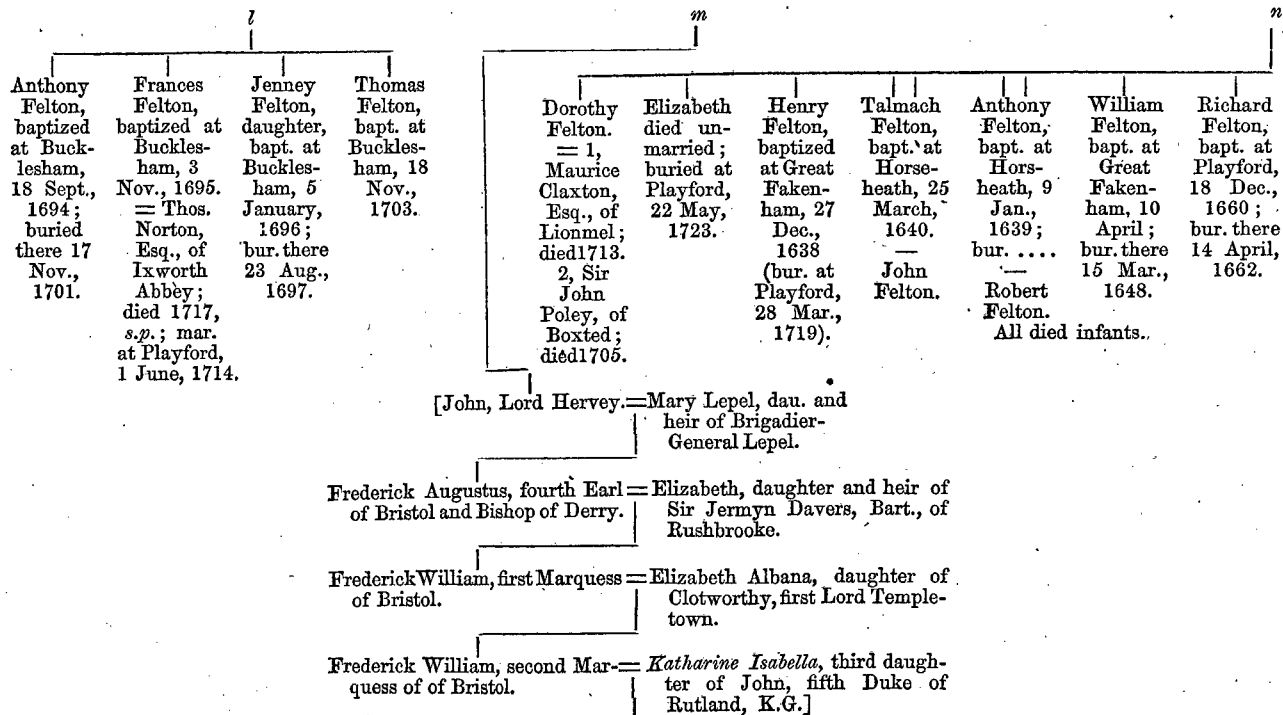
Eliz. = John Felton, only dau. and heir; died 14 Nov., 1748, aged 58; buried at Worlingham.
Playters, of Worlingham, afterwds. Bart. of Ellough; mar. at Playford 2 Aug., 1710; died 1768, aged 88; buried at Ellough.

Felton Playters. John Playters. Elizabeth Playters.

Henry = Isabella, Felton, LL.D.; baptized at Great Fakenham, 2 January, 1654; [Rect. of Long Melford; died 1701; buried at Playford, 26 April, 1701.]

Henry Felton, baptized at St. James's, Bury, 21 April, 1701.

Isabella, dau. of Baptist May, Esq.; buried at Playford, 12 April, 1730. Married 2ndly, John Turner, Esq., 22 May, 1704; Lady Isabella May.





PRIVATE.

June 24. 1902.
13, HANOVER SQUARE,
LONDON. W.

Dear Mr. Redstone,

I have been busy,
as you will see from the
enclosed papers, with another
Archaeological upheaval,
and have not been able to
isolate myself to draw
up the Statement you
desired about the Excavations
at Bury St Edmunds.

The unhappy illness
of the King will, however,
probably give me a

quiet day at home on
Thursday instead of
starting at 6.30 am. in
velvet & sword for
Westminster Abbey: so
I will see if I can knock
anything up then.

By way of a start,
I have had a small block
of the Bury Abbey
(proof enclosed)
picture made, to serve
as a sort of frontispiece
or title to the Appeal,

which I should propose to
be on Quarto paper,
with a detachable form
on page 3 for Subscriptions.

And I have also
had an interview with the
Marquis of Buxton,
to ease off some little
difficulties that had
arisen.

I think that if (as
may easily happen in
view of my work for
the Fashions Show) it
should be impossible for

me to go into this matter
before the middle of July,
when the Show is over) it
will be better for you to
"Keep the ball in the air"
by holding your meeting
to get the formal
approval of the Institute,
on the basis of my
previous formal letter to
you.

I return the letters
addressed to you by Messrs.

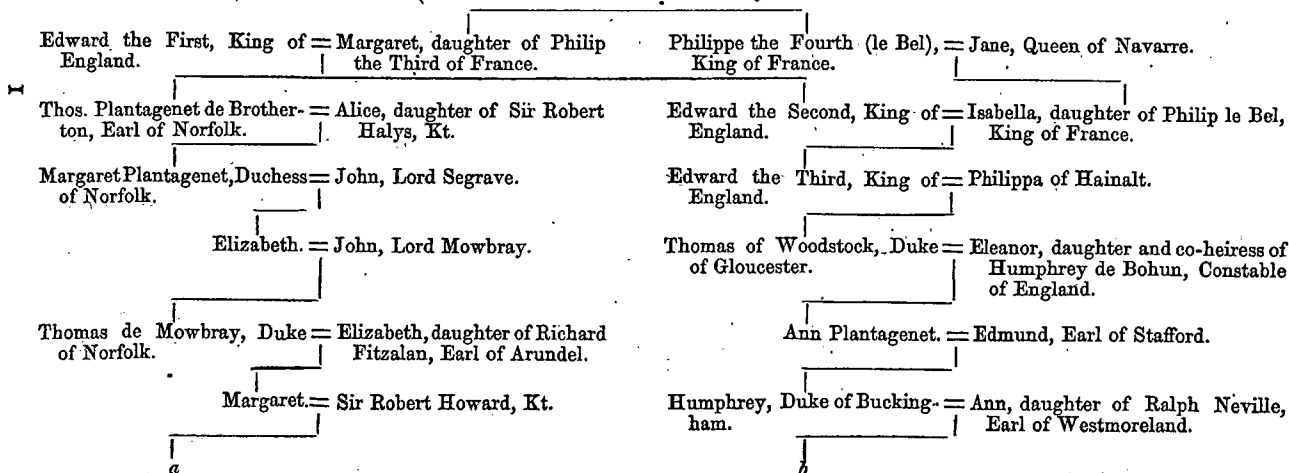
Casby & Scott,

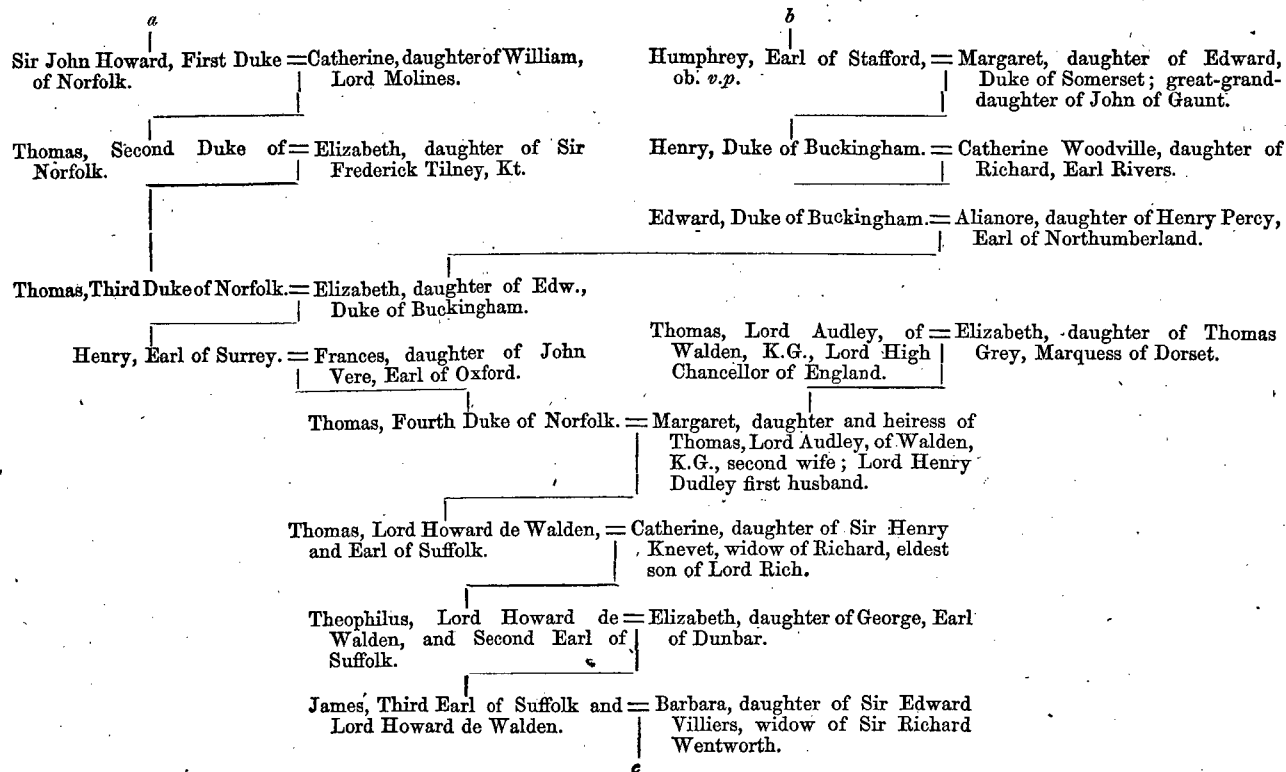
and am Yours very truly

Vincent B. Redstone Esq.

II. PEDIGREE OF THE LADY ELIZABETH HOWARD, WIFE OF SIR THOMAS FELTON, BART.

HUGH CAPET, A.D. 989.





Elizabeth, ob. Dec., 1681; buried at Saffron Walden Church; æt. 25. = Sir Thomas Felton, Bart., of Playford.

Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Felton, and co-heir of James, Earl of Suffolk, Lord Howard de Walden. = John, Lord Hervey of Ickworth, Earl of Bristol.

John, Lord Hervey. = Mary Lepel.

Frederick, Earl of Bristol and Bishop of Derry, Lord Howard de Walden. = Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Jermyn Davers, Bart., of Rushbrooke.

(1) John Augustus, Lord Hervey, ob. *v.p.* = Elizabeth, daughter of Colin Drummond, Esq.

(2) Frederick William, First Marquess of Bristol. = Elizabeth, daughter of Clotworthy, First Lord Templetown.

Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress. = Charles Rose Ellis, Esq., created Lord Seaford ob. 1845.

Frederick William, Second Marquess of Bristol. = Katherine Isabella, daughter John, Fifth Duke of Rutland.

Charles Augustus, Lord Howard de Walden, G.C.B., Lord Seaford. = Lucy, third dau. of William Henry, Fifth Duke of Portland.

III. BIGOD OR FELBRIGG.

Roger le Bigot, had 6 Lordships = The Lady Adeliza.
 in Essex, and 117 in Suffolk and
 in Norfolk; had lands in Felbrigge.
 —*Domesday*, vol. ii., 173.

William, ob. *s.p.* Hugh Bigot, Earl of Norfolk 1140, =
 6 Stephen.

Roger, Earl of Norfolk, 5 Henry =
 the Third.

Hugh, Earl of Norfolk. = Maud, daughter of Wm. Mareschal,
 Earl of Pembroke.

(1) Roger, Earl of Norfolk. (2) Hugh. (3) Sir Simon le Bigod, third son. = Maud, daughter and heiress of Richard
 de Felbrigg.

Sir Roger le Bigod, 3 Edward the = Cecilia.
 First.

Sir Simon de Felbrigge, 28 Edward = Alice, daughter of Sir George de (2) John Bigod. = Lucia.
 the First. Thorp.

Daughter. = John Wymondham.

Roger le Bigod, Esq. =
 a

a

Amy, daughter of Sir Roger de Hales, first wife. = Sir George Felbrigge; will dated 1400. = Margery, daughter and co-heir of Sir John de Aspale, 3 Richard the Second.

(1) Sir John Felbrigge. = Margaret de Waldegrave. (Arms on Playford church window:— Felbrigge impaling Waldegrave.) (2) Richard.

Margery, sole daughter and heiress. = Thomas Sampson, Esq., ob. 1439.

Thomas (alias George) Sampson, Esq., son and heir =
buried in Great Bealings church, ob. 1509.—
Weaver's *Fun. Monuments*.

Sir Thomas Sampson, Kt., ob. *s.p.* 4 Henry the Eighth, 1513. = Margaret. = Robert Felton of Shotley, Esq.

Thomas Felton, Esq., found cousin and heir to Sir Thomas Sampson, Kt., and so Lord of the Manor of Playford, 4 Henry the Eighth.

For successors see Pedigree of Felton.

APPENDIX E.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTICES.

(From *Magna Britannia*, p. 291.)

Playford, a Benedictine Abbey, dissolved by Pope Clement's Bull, granted to Cardinal Wolsey, in order to the building of his Colleges at Oxford and Ipswich. Sir Anthony Playford, Kt. (read Felton), made it his seat, and was unfortunate.

References to *Dallaway's Heraldry* and to *Monthly Review*, Oct., 1795, p. 139, for the cause tried in the Earl Marshall's Court, 23rd May, 1598, between Anthony Felton and Edmund Withepole; and to *Blomfield's Norfolk*, vol. iv., p. 305, fol., for the Felbrigg family.

(From *Dowsing's Journal*, 1643.)

Playford, Janry 30. We brake down 17 Popish pictures, one of God the Father; and took up 2 superstitious inscriptions in brass; and one *Ora pro nobis*, and *cujus animæ propitiatur Deus*, and a second *Pray for the soul*.

Mr. Tilletson found in Playford Church, 1594:—

St. George's cross A., a cross Gu. (twice.)

Elmham.—Arg., a fess between 2 displayed eaglets Gu.

Thorp.—B. iii crescents Argent.

„ Gu., iii maunches Or, parted per pale Gu. and Arg.

Felbrigg.—Or, a lion salient Gu.

Scales.—Gu., 6 escallops Arg., iii. ii. i.

Tiptoft.—Arg., a saltire engrailed Gu.

Ufford.—Sa., a cross engrailed Or; and

Beke (Curzon).—Gu., a cross moline Arg.

Mr. Tilletson observed on the coach of Felton these coats quartered:—
1. *Felton*.—Gu., ii lions passant Erm., crowned Or.

2. *Alcock*.—Arg., a chevron between iii cocks' heads erased, combs and jowlappet, all Sable.
3. *Sampson*.—Gu., a plain cross Arg., billets Sa.
4. *Felbrigg*.—Or, a lion rampant, stouping Gu.
5. *Bures* [Waldegrave of ?].—Ermine, on a chief indented Sa., ii lions rampant Or.
6. *Aspall*.—B., iii chevronells Or.
7. *Mosswell*.—Arg., a chevron between iii bears' heads coupé Sa., muzzled Vert.
8. *Vis-de-lieu (loup)*.—Arg., iii wolves' heads coupé Gu.
9. *Peach*.—A fess between ii chevrons Gu.

Upon the same coach was another escutcheon, lozenge :—

1. *Gerne* (qu. *Gernon*).—Gu., iii piles wavy Arg.
2. *Candish (Cavendish)*.—Sa., a chevron Or between iii cups without covers Arg.
3. ————Ermine, 3 barres Or.
4. ————Arg., iii barres Gu., over all a lion rampant Or, crowned p. pale Gu. and Arg.

(From *Bentham's Hist. Ely Cathedral*, 2nd edit., p. 199,
and *Suppl. to Ditto*, p. 109.)

Dr. Nicholas Felton, Lord Bishop of Ely, was the third son of Mr. John Felton, of Great Yarmouth, in Norfolk, Alderman. He was born August 3, 1563, and admitted of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, of which college he was chosen Fellow, Nov. 27, 1583; and became Master in 1616. In the following year, being then also Rector of Easton Magna, Essex, and Prebendary of St. Paul's, he was promoted to the See of Bristol, but was translated to Ely, in March, 1618-19. He died at Chingford, Essex, on the 5th day of October, 1626, aged 63, and was buried under the communion table in St. Antholin's church, London, where he had been Rector for twenty-four years, and where his wife had been buried. He was one of the translators of the Bible; was "a most reverend, grave, learned, and religious good man; and lived a most godly, christian, and charitable life, beloved of God, and of all good men."

He married Mrs. Elizabeth Baker, widow of the Rev. Robert Norgate, D.D., in 1588: and by her, who died Jan. 6, 1605, had three children—Nicholas, Robert, and John—who died young.

There is no monument or inscription to his memory in St. Antholin's church, but there is a portrait of him at the Bishop's palace, Ely; and I am informed by the present Bishop of Ely, that he used the Felton arms :—Gules, two lions passant.

Bishop Andrews was his immediate predecessor in the See of Ely, having, like Bishop Felton, been also Master of Pembroke College.

In the Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, Car. I., 1628-29, pp. 321, 340, are the "Directions from the King for the examination of Felton," and "Interrogatories whereon John Felton (vide p. 41), is to be examined;" and at p. 349, is the examination of Eleanor, the mother of John Felton, who says that she was the daughter of William Wright, the mayor of Durham, where she was born; that her mother was next of kin to the Andersons of Newcastle; that her father had five sons, among whom was Hugh, who had been divers times mayor of Durham, and that she had three sisters, one married to Pattison, who served Lord Stanhope.

(From Suckling's History of Suffolk, vol. i., p. 110.)

In Worlingham churchyard, adjoining to the south wall of the nave, is an altar tomb of white marble, bearing the arms of *Playters* impaling *Felton*:—Gules, two lioncels passant guardant in pale Ermine, crowned Or, with a mullet for difference; and an inscription to the memory of Dame Elizabeth Playters, of Sotterley, daughter and sole heiress of John Felton, Esq., of Playford, who died Nov. 14, 1748, aged 58; and also to John Felton, her father, who died in 1703, aged 41. On a hatchment in the church, *Felton* impales Argent, two chevronels between three chaplets Vert.

THE ECCLESIASTICAL REMAINS OF BUNGAY.

THERE is little doubt, I think, that the town of Bungay owes to St. Felix the Burgundian the establishment of christianity, if not its introduction. The earthworks of Bungay, with its light and easily-cleared soil, and excellent water, would always keep up its population, which must have rendered it too important a place to be neglected by the Apostle of the East Angles, and its nearness to Flixton, and St. Margaret's South Elmham, connected by tradition; the one with the name, the other with the church of Felix, together with its position, almost in a straight line between Dunwich and North Elmham, would afford him great facility in pursuing his missionary work.

In the time of Edward the Confessor there were divers churches here. The tower of Trinity church is thought by some to belong to this period, and the evidence will shortly be put before you.

As to the church of St. Thomas, Kirby, writing in 1764, says "it hath been so long down, that no man now knows where it stood." The parish book of St. Mary's contains an entry for the presentment of St. Thomas' church, about 1530, which shows that the church must have been in a ruinous state at that time. The patron saint was St. Thomas of Canterbury, not St. Thomas the Apostle, if we may judge from the prominence of the former saint's name in St. Mary's book.

1539. It'm in p'mis payd to Sr Rychard charnell for
correkyn ye servyce of thom's bekytt

ijs.

It. to John Pack for Racen the Wyndows of
bekyt & transposyn of staynyd clothes
yt thom's beket was on

iijs. iiijd.

It is conjectured to have stood between the churches now existing, but I am not aware of any better foun-

dation for the conjecture than the legend of "three churches in one churchyard."

Proceeding to TRINITY CHURCH we find a round tower, with a battlement of the debased Perpendicular character, bearing the arms of 1, *Montacute*, Erm., three fusils in fess Gu.; 2, *Brotherton*, Gu., three lions passant regardant under a label of five points; 3, *Spencer*, Bishop of Norwich; 4, the letter M, crowned; 5, —; 6, initials of John Meen and William Pell, with date 1692 (?); 7, Az., a cross flory, between five martlets, *Edward Confessor*; 8, *See of Ely*, Gu., three crowns Or.

On the parapet of the staircase leading to the roof of the south aisle, is a small shield, apparently of later date, bearing what may be meant for the arms of *Bardolph*, Az., three cinquefoils Or. That this tower is old *for a round tower*, I think will not be doubted by those who examine the interior. The original design appears to have consisted of four circular windows, about six feet below the present belfry window, and directly under each of these except that towards the east, a semicircular-headed window. The window which supplies the place of these latter towards the east, has gained for the church the reputation of being of a date prior to the Conquest. It has a gable arch, which some people think to be as infallible a mark of Saxon architecture as the semicircular arch was thought to be in the last century.* Underneath it there are yet to be seen the rudiments of a semicircular arch, whether of door or window I cannot imagine. A close inspection of the material of these arches will assist in determining their date. Amongst the rough flints we find bricks of a shape not at all unlike the Roman; but my speculations have reached their utmost bound. I dare not sit in judgment upon the bricks in question, and must leave them to more mature critics. The south aisle was known as the "Chappel or Ele of St. Mary, in Bungay Trinity." Here lie Margaret Dalinger, Prioress

* Trinity Church, however, can claim high antiquity. At the Archaeological Meeting the Rev. C. R. Manning pointed

out in the north wall a small blocked-up window, with Saxon long-and-short-work.

of the convent from 1465 to 1497, and Lionel Throckmorton, of whom more anon.

The bell is from the Norwich foundry (the place of which is now occupied by a triangular block of houses near the Lamb Inn), and was probably cast by Richard Brasyer the younger, in the 15th century. It only became a tenant of the tower in 1759, after the parish had sold the grand old bell, weighing some 24 cwt., which had hung there since 1566. The inscription on the present bell is—

† Fac Margareta Nobis Hec Munera Leta.

On the shoulder are three foundry shields—on a field sprigged three bells, and a ducal coronet, which is the mark of the mediæval Norwich foundry. The parish book contains some curious items relative to the casting, as—

Itm paid to the Bell-fownder for iij hundr. one q^{ter} and viijlb of his owne mettall Redy shott in the bell, at xls. the hundr. according to the account vj^l. xvjs. iiij^d.

Itm paid for wast of or mettall, wch did amount to one hundr. and half and xxxlb after xxxs. the hundred. That ys to saye for xvj hundr. Bell metall & pewter [this latter was collected from door to door in the parish], after viijlb the hundryd, one hundr. & xvijlb, xxxiij^s. ix^d., and fyve hundr. Brasse, after xiiijlb the hundrd, halfe a hundr. & xiiijlb, xvij^s. iij^d. So the totall of our waste of bothe mettalls amountyth to j hundr. Dd.* xxxlb as ys aforesaid. And the some of monye Allowed & paid for bothe waste Amountyth so as ys p'ticularly afore notyd. liis.

Itm paid to the said Bellfownder for certayne pownds of mettall and wast that was not Bokyd nor Allowyd unto hym vjs.

Itm gyven to his wife in Rewarde xiij^d.

Itm gyven then to his men s'yants & unto his mayde in rewarde xiij^d.

Itm paid for the dyner of me John underwood, his brother, hynde cocker, wards wife, the Bell-fownder and his wife, at iij^d. heade, when the Bell was sett (? sent) home ijs.

There are also Items for "drink at Brook," and in the churchyard at the setting up of the bell. The parish reckonings in the second item are very inaccurate.

* Dd. = dimidium.

Now besides the bell founder's metal, and the pewter, &c., gathered from house to house, and most likely a small old bell in the tower, the parishioners borrowed of "gyl-lyng'h'm parish, in norff., iij C. & half of Bell mettall" (*i.e.* a bell, I suppose), the return of which, after a lapse of five years, is noted in the parish book, with two memoranda.

Me the p'ishioners bowght the same mettall of John mannock, of Dech-lyng'h'm, after o'r bell was made, and yt cost the p'ishioners of mannock £iiij. xiijs. iiijd.

From this we can determine the cost of casting and the cost of "mettall," the latter being £1. 6s. 8d. per cwt., and the former 13s. 4d., *viz.* the difference between that and xls. per cwt., the price of "mettall Redy-shott in the bell."

The second memorandum is that—

We had of Mr. Everard iiij^{lb} of mettall more wch he forgave to the p'ishioners, and this iij C. Dd. mettall was delyv'd to the said Mr. Everard, the xij day of Dece'br, in An^o 1571, by vs John Edwards, willm alleyn, & john yronson al. P'fret [Pomfret] smythe, at the house of the said John Edwards, in Bungaye.

In 1755, this fine bell was sold for £82. 7s. 6d., by faculty, in order that the architecture of the east end might be *improved*.

There is nothing particular in the poor Perpendicular architecture of the church, to call for special notice. A payment was made for erecting a screen in the chancel, in 1558. As to the conjecture that the chancel perished in the fire of 1688, the only remark to be made is, *There is* the chancel, mutilated indeed by the "improvements," in 1754, when the present tasteful east window was erected, but nevertheless, the chancel. That it was erected *c.* 1300, I think is suggested by one of the stones in a heap in the churchyard, which seems to have been the centre piece of a three-light or five-light window, of flowing tracery. Mr. Scott has recently improved the porch, and substituted a good second-Pointed window, for a very mean late Perpendicular specimen at the west end of the aisle.

The pulpit is a fine instance of Elizabethan wood work,

costing undoubtedly more than the 5s. paid in 1558, for "making the pulpit."

A branch of the Bardolph family was settled at Scothorne, Lincolnshire, and by the year 1215, the advowson of that living had been given by Robert Bardolph to the Premonstratensian Abbey at Barlings, in the same county. Shortly afterwards Hamon Bardolph of Ilketshall followed the example of his Lincolnshire relative; and the rectorial tithes of Trinity, Bungay, passed to Barlings, with the less substantial right of presenting the Bishop's nominee to the vicarage, a privilege which seems to have involved Norwich and Barlings in occasional disputes. During this period we find no Lincolnshire names among the Vicars, but several East Anglian ones: Robert *Haustede*, Robert *Somerton*, William de *Lopham*, John son of Thomas de *Walpole*, &c. At the dissolution, the rectory and vicarage passed to the crown; but in 1600, Queen Elizabeth granted the impropriation, with the advowson of the vicarage, to the see of Ely, from which the Ecclesiastical Commissioners have recently transferred the latter to the see of Norwich.

We now go to the CONVENTUAL CHURCH of St. Mary.

The Convent, dedicated to God and the Holy Cross, was founded in 1160, by Roger de Glanville, and Gundreda, his wife, relict of Roger Bigot, as it seems, with a very small amount of self denial.

Behold, then, the Convent beginning to sow the wind in impoverishing the "pious, humble, useful, seculars" of the neighbourhood. Six rectories in Suffolk and one in Norfolk became vicarages at once: *viz.*, Bungay St. Mary, Bungay St. Thomas, Ilketshall St. Andrew, Ilketshall St. Laurence, Ilketshall St. Margaret, Mettingham and Roughton.

Behold these ladies who were withdrawn from the consideration of things earthly, acting the part of a Jew money-lender to a needy knight, Sir James de Ilketshall, who in the year 1268, mortgaged certain lands to the Lady Sarah, Prioress, for 27½ marks of silver, and failing to pay the money, forfeited an acre of land, and the advowson of the church of St. John the Baptist, Ilketshall. A similar

transaction is pathetically recorded in the "Lytell Geste of Robyn Hode," where, as Little John was in Barnsdale, we are told

Then came there a knyght rydyng
 Full sone they gan hym mete,
 All deeri then was his semblaunte,
 And lytell was his pride,
 Hys one fote in the sterope stode,
 That other waved besyde.
 Hys hode hangyng over hys eyen two:
 He rode in simple a ray;
 A soryer man than he was one
 Rode never in somers day.

He is bid by Robin Hood to dinner, but has only half a pound to offer his host. Robin asks him the cause of his poverty, and he says he has lost all by ransoming his son, who had committed murder:—

My londes beth set to wedde (mortgage) Robyn,
 Untyll a certayn daye,
 To a ryche abbot here besyde,
 Of Saynt Mary abbay.

The rectory of St. John's Ilketshall, shared the fate of its neighbours, and became a vicarage in 1309; but these ill-gotten gains did not prosper, and before another century, the convent was in debt, and had to be set straight by further grants.

The great question which now comes before us is concerning the apostate Katherine de Montacute, whether the apostate of 1376, is or is not the Prioress of 1380.

This lady was probably a daughter of Edward Montacute, who died in 1362, and a sister of Joan Montacute, who carried the castle by marriage to William de Ufford. Why she fled from the convent does not appear; but Edward the Third's warrant for her apprehension is still in existence in the Tower of London:—

Touching the taking of an apostate.

The King to his well-beloved and trusty John Trailly, Knight, Andrew Cavendish, Knight, Walter Amyas, Clerk, Hugh Fastolf, Edmund Gourney, John Calteft, and Edmund Spicer, Health: Whereas Katherine de Montacute, a nun in the convent of Bungeye,

of the order of St. Benedict, within the diocese of Norwich, having rightly and lawfully taken vows, is wandering and fleeing about from parish to parish, in divers parts of our kingdom of England, in secular dress, to the contempt of the dress of her order, in peril of her soul, and to the manifest scandal of her said order, as the Ven'able Father in Christ, Henry Bishop of Norwich, hath by his letters patent signified to us: We have appointed you and every man to take and arrest the same Katherine wherever she may be found, whether within or without the liberties, and to cause her to be delivered to the Prioress of the said Convent of Bungeye, or to her attorneys in this matter, to be punished according to the rule of the aforesaid order.

And so we command you and every man, strictly enjoining that with all diligence ye endeavour according to the above, and perform and execute those things in the aforesaid form. And we enjoin upon all and singular deputy-lieutenants, mayors, bailiffs, constables, and others our faithful subjects, as well within as without the liberties, by the tenor of these present injunctions, that they aid, counsel, and abet you and any man in performing and executing the above, so often and so much as they may be called forth by you or by any man in this matter, on our behalf.

In witness whereof, &c.

At Westminster, the 7th day of March, 1376.

It seems to me that there is no necessity for a rigid literal interpretation of this warrant, especially when we bear in mind that it is only lately that such forms have passed away. The terms of the warrant would have been just the same if the Lady Katherine had been with the Lady de Ufford all the time. All that we can conclude is that she and the Prioress had a quarrel, and that something more than persuasion was required to bring her back. For my own part, I am inclined to believe her to be the same Katherina de Monte Acuto who became Prioress in 1386, and whose hatchment stood in the church many years after her death. We find in 1536, a payment of *iiij* *l.* "for frynge & buckram to the Armys of y^e Lady Kateryn," noted in the parish book.

Among the last privileges conferred upon the nunnery was an extension of sanctuary right, towards a most undesirable class of malefactors. This was at the beginning

of that reign in which "the flood came and destroyed them all." Two hundred years before the dissolution there had been a Prioress and fifteen nuns. At the dissolution, there were but eleven; or, as Dr. Tanner states, seven, besides the Prioress. As to the report made by the King's Commissioners, probably "ignorance is bliss."

The boundaries appear to be:—North, the present church and ruins, continued as far as the railings, where the wall ran northward for a while. South, a wall through the garden of the house now occupied by Mr. French, and Mr. Cuddon's timber-yard, the latter being the present parish boundary. East, the river partly, partly the present wall. West, the present wall.

It is unnecessary to enlarge upon the beauty of the tower, or the superior character of the north aisle; but it is right to draw your attention to the disadvantages under which both labour, the one from the loss of the tracery of the belfry windows, the other from the destroying hand that has removed nearly half the small finials in the battlement.* The north side of the church was evidently intended to be looked at; and, indeed, when the open market place extended, as I most fully believe it did, from the present churchyard to the head of Bridge Street, or perhaps to the ground now occupied by Mr. S. Smith's residence, the church and convent must have appeared as a noble object to the traveller entering Bungay from the west or the north.

The part of the priory building joining to the east end of the church is not a ruined chancel. The older drawings of the church represent these walls as running up to a gable. Judging from the slender piers of the north window and south side, the architecture is Early Decorated—anterior to 1300.

Pausing at the porch, we notice the two corbels, the one a knight in armour, with a shield bearing the letter M; the other apparently a representation of the fable of the

* The exterior of the north aisle has now been thoroughly restored. The battlement displays its ancient beauty, and the

Burwell clunch that formed the tracery of the windows has been replaced by Bath stone. J. J. R., Jan., 1865.

mouse and the lion. We may also observe the shield bearing the emblems of the Crucifixion, forming the centre boss of the groined roof of the porch. The woodwork of the aisles, though late, is not to be despised.

The Church of our Lady was rich in obits, or masses for the dead, having no less than thirteen annual celebrations. The item, in 1526, for one of them contains a singular instance of heathenism:—

Payd for ye obyte of Austen leny, to ye prest & to
ye Clerk, & ye payesse pe'ny

vij*℥*.

Can this be Charon's obolus? Possibly so. In 1551, all the obit lands became crown property, and in the place of payments "to ye supp'resse for ye lyghts of ij obytts," we find one "more of metyngham" collecting the rents not only for Protestant Edward, but for Romanist Philip and Mary.

The north aisle of this church, which is itself dedicated to the Holy Cross, is the chapel of St. Mary; and the south aisle the chapel of St. Eligius, the patron of blacksmiths. In the former it seems there was an organ or rather "orgons," for the "makeyng of which there was paid in 1535 viii*js*. v*jd*." In the same year there was a payment of x*ij**℥*. for "mending the orgons in the quire."

In 1539 the parson of St. Peter's received i*℥*. when he came "to set orgons," and eleven years afterwards he received i*js*. for the same service. These occupations seem to have been the most useful that the clergy of that day entered into. Here Sir Ellis, of Mundham, receives a consideration for writing the parish accounts, and at Mildenhall Sir somebody trudges over from Ely to keep the clock in order.

The parish book is unusually rich in events of the time of the Reformation.

In 1547, Anno. Edward VI, 1*o*. there is a receipt of xiii*js*. "for certayn images that were sold."

"Itm. paid to sempson for skrapying ye Xpofer xv*jd*." Some "tabernacles" are taken down, others whitewashed, and English Psalters, &c., are bought, but nevertheless the sexton continues to watch the Easter sepulchre, and is paid xv*jd*. for that service.

But I must not multiply extracts from this book, which would form the subject for a long essay. Our good friend Mr. Scott had purposed giving us a paper on the subject, had his health permitted him. In treating of the Ecclesiastical Remains of Bungay, I can do little more than glance at the book.

And now we are on the spot I would crave the opinion of those amongst us who have practical knowledge of masonry, whether these massive walls might not easily form the walls of a restored chancel. In that case we need little but the east wall, a roof, and a chancel-arch. Let us observe too, before passing on, the number of pieces of *hewn stone* employed in the construction of this chancel. Here is a cylindrical shaft, there a mullion, &c., &c. Now whence are these? Is it not likely that they were portions of the castle destroyed in 1174—that Rogerus le Bigot, although he received a license in 1281 “*kernellare mansum suum de Bungay*,” might never have availed himself of the license, or at any rate might have given over some of the doubtless vast heaps of masonry for the site of the then rising Convent?

Turning to the east, we find ourselves in one of the Priory buildings, but what?—here is an original doorway—there stands another not designed for its present position. Above us is an almarye, or some kind of closet. But there is nothing to identify this with the chapel of the Blessed Mary *of* not *in* the Priory of Bungay, as the words quoted in Suckling’s *Suffolk* testify.

Having now discussed briefly the churches now existing, the priory and the church of St. Thomas, there remain three other matters of interest:—

- (1.) The Chapel on the bridge,
- (2.) The Chapel of St. Mary Magdalen, and
- (3.) The Grammar school.

As to the first of these, it has utterly disappeared, and the only entry that I have been able to obtain respecting it is from Bishop Turner’s MS. “to the bylding the chapel of our lady on the brygge in Bungay, 1532.” I know of only

two other instances. Those who know Wakefield will remember at once the beautiful little Perpendicular chapel on a buttress of the bridge over the Calder. Then again, at some town in Shropshire (?) was a chapel on a bridge, which in post-reformation times had a pulpit on one side of it, seats for the congregation on the other, and the high road between the two.

It must be borne in mind that the old Bungay bridge, which stood rather higher up the stream, was a much larger structure than the present "Falcon bridge."

The chapel of St. Mary Magdalene, perhaps a lazaret-house, is at present the residence of Mr. Watson, blacksmith; and a number of human bones have lately been turned up in his garden. All that remains now is a portion of the western wall, with a Perpendicular doorway, nearly perfect.

The chapel in the churchyard was saved from the general wreck of the priory, and turned into a grammar school; an arrangement which, if I remember rightly, was also adopted at Wymondham. The parish book of St. Mary's contains the following entries respecting the alterations:—

1565. It. paid for ij lods Rede and my charge makyng
the chappell in ye churchyard for a gramer
skole

It. pd for di. a C oke borde for ye skole wyndows

xxxs. xd.
iijs.

It seems from such instances that the words of the good and wise "prosper in the thing whereto they are sent," though not perhaps precisely according to the intention of the speaker. Latimer's spirited intercession to Henry VIII, to save a few of the monasteries in each diocese for theological training colleges failed of its exact intent; but doubtless such sentiments did not go forth into vacuum. Surely we may see their fruits in the sparing of this chapel of St. Mary. Endowment indeed was their none—yet there was a room, a *πρυτανειον*, from which, however, there has been at present no sensible shaking of the earth. But the room seems to have been unbearable, and the school was removed to a position near the Bungay toll-gate, just opposite the

north-west churchyard gate. There is an entry in St. Mary's parish book, which may refer either to this change or to further improvement in the chapels in the churchyard.

1568. Itm. paid for half a hundred poplyng borde for
the skool house

ij*s.* iiij*d.*

In 1580 or thereabouts, Lionel Throckmorton gave the present school premises, and "there was lent to the Town Revys of Bungaie, towards the byldyng of the newe Schole, by th' assent of the Parishioners, £8. 6*s.* 8*d.*" The subsequent history of the school may be read in the interesting pamphlet published three years ago by our highly respected fellow-townsmen, John B. Scott, Esq., but it is impossible to dismiss without noticing Mr. Popson's school constitutions, throwing, as they do, so clear a light on the state of education in the days of Queen Elizabeth. One specimen must suffice—the boys are only to play on Thursdays, and then sparingly, except it be by requisition of *some honest householder*. This is an excellent illustration of a scene in the "Merry Wives of Windsor."

Mrs. Page—How now, Sir Hugh, no school to-day?

Evans—No; Master Slender is let the boys leave to play.

The school-house still stands on the site given by Lionel Throckmorton. It was much injured, probably gutted, in the fire of 1688, but the Elizabethan E. still marks the period of its erection. A stone over the door bears the following distich:—

"Exurgit lætum tumulo subtriste cadaver,
Sic Schola nostra redit clarior usta rogo.
1690."

The convent with all its endowments, tithes, and advowsons, has utterly perished. Tradition and documents, and remains together, give but a doubtful light as to the position of cloisters and chapel and refectory. Its rights and privileges are absorbed in the great ducal vortex—the manor of Bungay Priory. It sowed the wind and reaped a whirlwind, so unsparing that it has left but £60 a year to the Incumbent of the church of the Holy Cross, better known as St. Mary's.

Its bones lie scattered throughout the parish, even unto Stowe Park, but we live in hope the days are in store which shall reinstate our grand old church to her pristine beauty—that the “building up of old waste places” will be seen by our eyes; and our town, which in a smaller degree, may be called the “Bury St. Edmund’s of East Suffolk,” will have no reason to be ashamed of the interior of St. Mary’s as compared with the exterior.

J. J. RAVEN.

METTINGHAM CASTLE AND COLLEGE.*

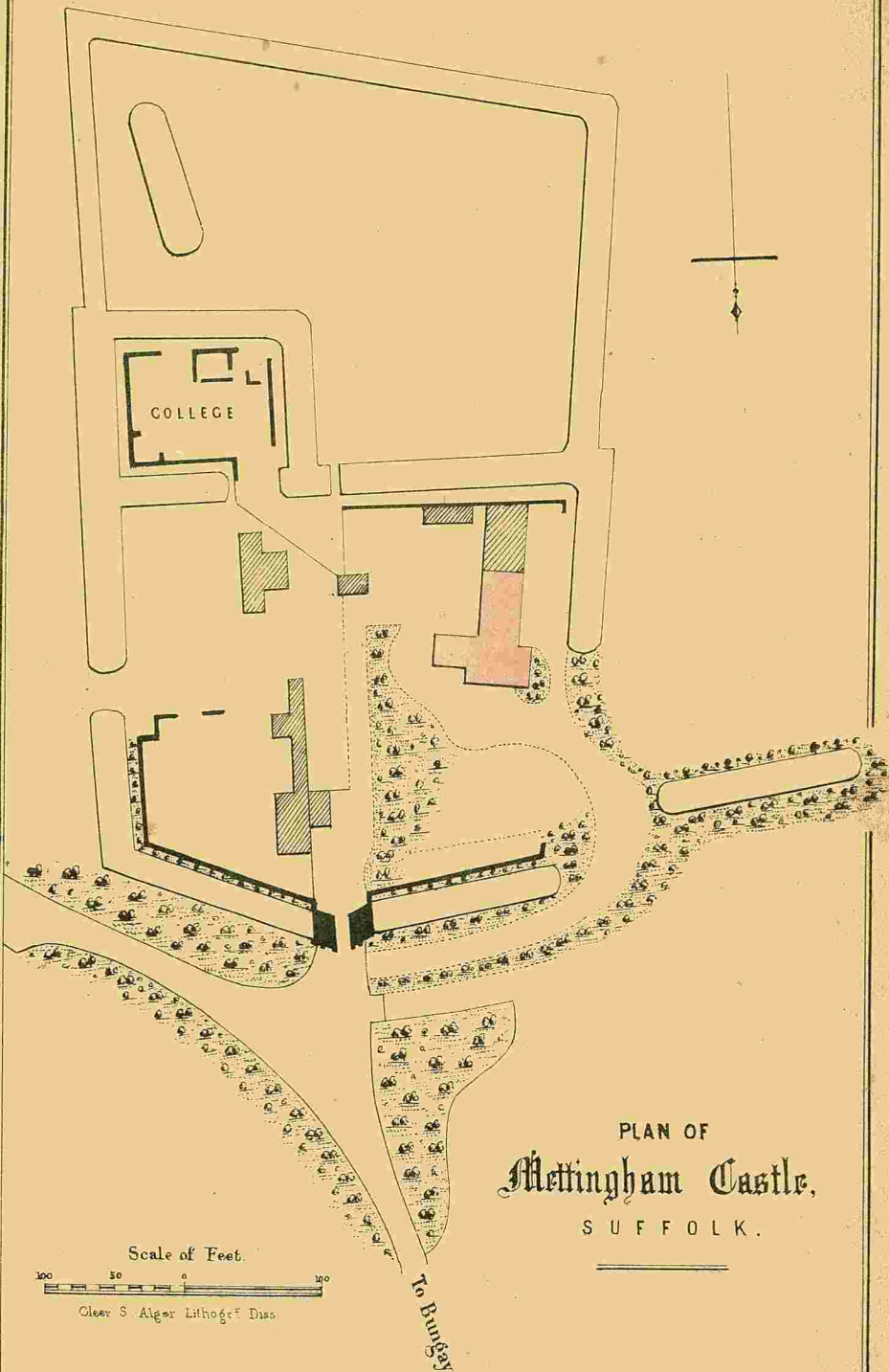
THE Castle of Mettingham is one of those erections of which our Societies visited another example a year or two ago at Wingfield, of a fortified manor house rather than a regular military fortress such as we have just seen upon its lofty artificial mound, at Bungay. It has been, however, a place of very considerable strength. It owes its origin to Sir John de Norwich, who obtained license from Edward the Third, 21st August, 1342, to castellate his residence here in reward for his services in the French wars. The deed is printed by Suckling in his *History of Suffolk*, vol. i, p. 173. He was the son of Sir Walter de Norwich, of a family believed to be descended from the Bigots, Earls of Norfolk, a branch of whom may have adopted the name of de Norwich from birth or residence there, and who appear to have slightly changed their arms accordingly. He was an Admiral under Edward the Third, “versus partes orientales,” and was summoned to parliament as a Baron, 25th Feb., 1342. He was Governor of Angoulême, in France, where he saved his

* Read at a joint meeting of the Norfolk and Suffolk Archæological Societies, October 9th, 1861.

garrison by a stratagem which Froissart relates. His services appear to have been considerable, and the King rewarded him with two allowances out of his Exchequer, granted him a license for a market on Fridays weekly, and a fair for three days annually, at his manor of Great Massingham, in Norfolk, and permission to make castles of his manor houses at Blickworth and Ling, in Norfolk, as well as here. "The form adopted by Sir John de Norwich, for his castle," as Suckling describes it, "was a parallelogram, of which the east and west sides were rather the greatest; and its area, taking in the site of the college of priests, afterwards attached to it, included nine acres and a half." The more accurate survey, here published, shows the area, including all the moats except the out-lying one on the west side, to be only 5a. 0r. 16p. A moat surrounds the whole castle, and the parallelogram is divided into two, by a cross moat running east to west, each portion measuring about 88 yards from north to south, by 110 from east to west. In the southernmost of the two enclosures is another inner moat surrounding the ruins of the college. Here is also a fish pond running nearly parallel to the eastern moat, south of the college. The northern parallelogram formed the castle itself, and was completely surrounded by walls, much of which remain on the north side or front, and some on the south side.

Sir John de Norwich, the founder, being compelled to return to the French wars, the completion of the castle was intrusted to Dame Margaret, his wife, who built the keep, "which she placed on the west side of the first court." This information is obtained from Leland, who, however, says she constructed "*antiquiorem castelli partem*," "*in interiori parte domus*," the older part of the castle, in the interior part of the residence: that is to say, it was older than the college which was founded afterwards. It was the *keep* in its proper sense, not the most fortified part, but the keeping-place of the family, the inhabited portion of the castle.

As the castle was conveyed, as I shall mention hereafter,



PLAN OF
Mettingham Castle,
SUFFOLK.

Scale of Feet.



Cleer S. Alger Lithog^r Disc.

Geo. Baker, Surveyor, Bungay.

to the college in 1382, it existed as a residence of the founder's family only for forty years, and was for 160 years in the hands of ecclesiastics. The keep appears to have been converted into the residence of the Master of the college, as the arms of Richard Shelton, one of the last Masters, with several matches of his family, ornamented the walls of its apartments. The arms of Ufford, quartering Beke, and of Brewes were also upon them.*

The late Mr. Safford pulled down the old farm house, which occupied the interior of the castle in the last century, and erected a new house on its site. Mr. Suckling was curate of the parish at that time, and says that he saw much of the work of Dame Margaret de Norwich laid open. Several of the interior decorations, long hid, were found in excellent preservation—the colours and gilding of the arms being fresh and brilliant. The discovery of these embellishments was the more interesting, as they are recorded in Ayscough's Catalogue, in the British Museum, which says, "the arms of Ufford, quartering Beke, are said to be in a parlour in the chapel or college of Mettingham."

The principal portion remaining, besides the ruins of the college, is the fine gateway, forming the original entrance. It is a massive square building, with corner turrets extending down to the ground, and had a chamber over the archway, and another in the higher story. The mouldings of the arch show its date to correspond with that of the rest of the building, in the reign of Edward the Third. The entrance was guarded by a projecting barbican, the walls of which partly remain, abutting against the jambs of the archway. There are considerable remains of the outer walls of the castle, running east and west from this gateway, and there was formerly a massive square tower at each angle. In the upper part of this north wall, west of the gateway, are four windows, which are said to have lighted the hall. They seem too small for this purpose, even if this were the proper position for the hall, and were more probably the windows of a dormitory.

* Suckling, vol. I., p. 174.

A small portion of the interior building remains at the west end of the present house. There is still an arched doorway, and a stone was found there carved with the arms of Ufford.

The *Manor* of Mettingham Castle, at the time of the Norman survey, was returned among the possessions of Earl Hugh. In the reign of Edward the First, Sir John de Norwich was Lord; in the 9th of Edward the Second, Walter de Norwich held it, from whom it descended to his son, Sir John, the same who built the castle in 1342. He died in 1361, when it devolved to his grandson (son of another Sir Walter, who died before his father, and was buried at Raveningham), also named Sir John, who died here in 1373, and appointed his body to be buried at Raveningham, by the side of his father, Sir Walter, "there to rest, till it could be removed to the new church of Norton soupe-cors," to the building of which he gives £450. Leaving no issue, his cousin, Catharine de Brews, widow of — de Brews, being daughter and heiress of Thomas de Norwich, brother to the founder of the castle, inherited as next heir. She being, in the reign of Richard the Second, a nun at Dartford, in Kent, conveyed this manor to the College in Mettingham Castle, removed here from Raveningham, of which I shall speak presently. It continued in the hands of the College until the Dissolution, when Henry the Eighth granted it in 1541 to Sir Anthony Denny. In the 5th of Elizabeth, Henry Denny held the castle and manor with license of alienation to Nicholas Bacon; and in the 8th of Elizabeth, this Nicholas occurs as lord and patron of the church, with license of alienation to Sir Robert Catlin. The Bacons however retained possession till 1675.

The Lord Keeper, Nicholas Bacon, appears to have visited or resided at Mettingham, for in a letter, which Suckling quotes, in the possession of Sir Thomas Gage, of Hengrave, Sir Thos. Kitson, writing to Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, relates several circumstances which took place "with my Lord Keeper, when I awaited on him with my

father-in-law, on Easter Wednesday, in the morning, at which time we found him newly entered on his journey from his house at Redgrave towards Mettingham, and accompanied him about five or six miles on the way."

In 1675 the manor and castle were transferred to John Hunt, Esq., whose grandson Tobias Hunt, dying without issue, the estates fell to Mary and Grace Hunt, his co-heiressess. The castle had evidently fallen to ruin long before this, as in the view of it published by Buck in 1738, dedicated to Tobias Hunt, Esq., the remains were then not much more extensive than at present. The younger co-heiress, Grace Hunt, married James Safford, Esq., of Ipswich, the great grandfather of the present proprietor, who is sole lord, being also the representative of the elder co-heiress, Mary Hunt, the wife of Burham Cutting, Esq.

It is believed that John de Mettingham, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, in the reign of Edward the First, derived his name from the parish. He is honourably mentioned by the historians of the time as being the only judge, except Elias de Beckingham, who was not included in the number of those fined and disgraced by Edward the First for their corruption. "As Caleb and Joshua," says Fuller, "amongst the jury of twelve spies, so these two amongst the twelve judges, retained their integrity." He is one of the benefactors commemorated by the University of Cambridge.

THE COLLEGE.

WITHIN the moats which enclose the ruins of Mettingham Castle, is a separate portion on the south east side, of quadrangular form, consisting now only of the external walls and a ruined tower, and open to the sky. This was once a small *College* of secular canons. To explain its existence here, we must go back to its original foundation on a different site. In the year 1342, Sir John de Norwich, Knight, Vice-Admiral of England, eldest son of Sir Walter de Norwich and Catharine his wife, founded a college for a master

and eight canons at Raveningham, Norfolk. Blomefield, in his account of that parish (vol. viii, p. 52), erroneously places the date of foundation in the year 1350. He quotes a deed which he calls the foundation deed, and says it is dated at Thorp, by Norwich, July 25, 1350. I myself possess the original deeds and charters relating to the college, and the one Blomefield refers to, with that date, is not Sir John de Norwich's foundation deed, but the appropriation by William, Bishop of Norwich, of the church of Norton Subcourse to the college. An earlier deed, of the 14th August, 1343, is a confirmation of Anthony, Bishop of Norwich, to Sir John de Norwich, of the college of Raveningham, for eight Priests; and another of the 28th of June, 1345, is the licence from Edward the Third for the same purpose. These canons were to officiate in the church of Raveningham, and were to pray for the souls of the founder, and of Margaret his wife, for the honour of God, and the Blessed Virgin, St. Andrew the Apostle, and all the saints.* This college was munificently endowed by the founder with seven manors, the advowson and appropriation of the church of Raveningham, and many lands and tenements in twelve parishes.

He died in 1362, and was succeeded by his grandson, Sir John de Norwich, son of Sir Walter. He also died in 1373, and was the last heir male of his family. His next of kin was his cousin, Catharine de Brewes, widow, who confirmed the grants of her predecessors, and being a nun of Dartford Priory, released her interests to trustees.

In the year 1381, Sir John de Plays, Sir Richard de Boys, and Sir Robert Howard, executors of Sir John de Norwich, and trustees of the Lady Catherine de Brewes, obtained a licence from King Richard the Second to remove the master and chaplains from Raveningham to the adjoining village of Norton Subcourse, which alteration was effected in 1387, when the college was established in the rectory-house there: a new chapel was then built for the canons, and their number was increased to twelve with a master.

* Taylor, Ind. Mon. p. 49.

The advowson of the church of St. Margaret there, had been given to the college of Raveningham by the founder; to the building of the new church, his grandson, Sir John, in 1373, gave the sum of £450.*

Again, in the year 1382, Sir John Plays, Sir Robert Howard, Sir Roger Boys, knights; John Wolterton and Elias Byn tre, clerks, executors under the will of Sir John de Norwich, knight, obtained the king's licence, which I possess, dated 5th July, 6 Richard the Second, to translate the college to the castle of Mettingham, in Suffolk, and to endow it with the said castle, and with several manors in Suffolk. The translation being retarded, principally by the opposition of the nuns of Bungay, who were impro priators of the parish church of Mettingham, was not fully effected till the year 1393. The endowment was very ample, embracing 13 manors, with moieties of others; four advow sons; besides 86 acres of land, and 25 more of moor, alder, and reed.

The College consisted of thirteen chaplains at the time of the foundation here; of a master and eleven chaplains or fellows, in 1535. Richard Shelton the master, and nine fellows, subscribed to the king's supremacy in 1534. Upon the foundation of this College, according to the *Liber Valorum*, were also 14 boys, who served God, and were educated and supported here at the annual charge of £28.

The College was surrendered to the King, April 8th, 1542; and on the 14th of the same month, the whole was granted to Sir Anthony Denny, with the rectories of Raveningham and Norton. The estates were then returned as producing an annual income of £238. 3s. 10½d.; and a clear rental of £202. 7s. 5½d.

Its subsequent history I have already shown under the manor.

A list of the masters of the College is given by Suckling. The patronage was at first with Sir John Plays, the trustee of Catherine de Brewes. After him, the Lords Willoughby de Eresby presented from 1392 to 1452; Cicely Ufford,

* Taylor. Blomefield.

daughter of Robert Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, by Margaret de Norwich, daughter of the founder, having married John, third Lord Willoughby de Eresby. The presentation descended by inheritance from them to Sir Richard Hastings, and thence to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, who in 1539, presented the last master, Thomas Manning, who was also Suffragan Bishop of Ipswich and Prior of Butley.

Colleges of this kind were very numerous throughout the kingdom previous to the Reformation. They were not generally instituted for the purposes of instruction to the young, as we restrict the term college now, or the pursuit of learned studies, but only for the daily celebration of mass, according to the injunctions of the founders.* There were twenty-two such colleges in the diocese of Norwich.

From its present ruined state, not much can be now accurately ascertained as to the plan of its apartments. A very picturesque tower, which formed the most attractive feature in these ruins, fell down in the night, about twenty years ago.† Its lower stages still remain, in the centre of the south side of the College, with a portion of a staircase leading to the upper floor. It was called Kate's Tower, from Katherine de Brewes, who probably contributed out of her inheritance from Sir John de Norwich, towards its construction. A tradition that she concealed herself there for three weeks to avoid exposure of her misconduct, is doubtless a scandal, as she was a nun at Dartford in 1374. several years before the College was built. There appears to have been another tower at the north-east angle. The square enclosure of the College was no doubt once occupied by the apartments of the fellows, the chapel, the dormitory, and the kitchen, but it is impossible now to distinguish the position of each. There are some large openings in the upper part of the west wall, and possibly the chapel may have had its west end there. There are believed to be cellars underground, below the level of the moats.

Some years ago, the present proprietor, in causing the ruins to be dug for building materials, discovered a large

* *Taylor*, xii.

† *Suckling*, p. 176.

quantity of broken sculptured stones, and portions of window-tracery. They were found at the bottom of a crypt, still partly vaulted over, which was about eight feet deep. It is also said that six bells belonging to the chapel, were found at the end of the last century, in cleansing the moat. Two daggers, about sixteen inches long, are in the possession of Mr. Safford, discovered in a similar manner.

Although the ruins afford us but little information as to the arrangement of the buildings, and the uses to which the several parts were applied, we are fortunately able to ascertain, in greater measure than usual, much of the domestic economy of the establishment, and the progress of affairs under the management of the Fellows, from the existence of six folio volumes of manuscript *Accounts* of their receipts and expenditure, from the reign of Henry IV, to the dissolution. These volumes are in my own possession, and were formerly the property of Peter le Neve, and afterwards of Thomas Martin, the well-known antiquaries. They are full of curious and interesting matters relating to this college, especially during the time of its first establishment on this spot. Some of the most remarkable entries are collected together in a paper which I contributed to the sixth volume of the *Journal of the Archæological Institute*, (p. 62) and are accompanied by some very able notes by Mr. Albert Way. Each year's account is headed "the comptus of the master of the college of the blessed Mary of Mettingham, from the feast of St. Michael" in such a year, to the same feast in the following year; and the various heads of receipt and expenditure follow in much the same order throughout the volumes. For instance, to take the first year of the mastership of John Wilbey, 1403-1404. The receipts from the different manors, with which the college was endowed, are first given. Bramfield, £28. 6s. 8d.; Mellis, £13. 5s.; Ilketshall, 100s. 8d.; Mettingham, 50s. 6d.; Howe, £9. 16s. 4d.; Haddeston, £21. 13s.; Lyng, £22. 15s.; Raveningham and Norton, 18s. 4d. Then follow some separate items of smaller sums received, chiefly for wool and hides sold; the total of receipts being for that

year £137. 2s. 7d. In following years, the amount seems generally to have been larger. The expenses in the same year commence with the heading of "Dona," a large number of small items, such as gifts to messengers and servants bringing articles of consumption for the household ; for one riding to Cley for salt fish ; to the sergants of the College and others, as gifts at Christmas and Easter ; to one Henry March, for writing a charter and a release, 20d. ; payments to bailiffs and clerks, &c., amounting altogether to £7. 18s. Then follow the wages of the servants, as John Buteler, Richard Baker, Wm. Smith, Robert de Stable, Joan Lavender, in all £8. 17s. 6½d. Then, the pensions of the master and fellows, the master £10, and the fellows £2. Then the "custos domorum," work done by carpenters and others, on the premises, both here and at Raveningham, in all 110s. 8½d. Then, two or three pages of small expenses, among which in this year, are the following : to Richard the armourer, for cleaning armour, 12d. ; cloth bought for the tables in the hall, 3s. 9½d. ; for cups, dishes, salts, plates, and potladys, 4s. ; to the school master of Beccles, for the schooling of two clerks, 16d. ; frequent payments for the making of blankets and linen, and for leather cushions, and to one Hugh Dunston for writing, and numerous other items, amounting to £35. 4s. 5½d. Next follows the cost of cartage, coals, &c., £2. 0s. 4d. Next, the expenses of the master, for riding to various places on the business of the College ; to Bungay, to consult the Duchess of Norfolk and Sir John de Norwich ; to Yarmouth, to speak with Sir Miles Stapleton ; to Framlingham, to speak with the Earl Marshal ; to Norwich, &c., amounting to £3. 12s. 9d. Then, expenses for cattle and horses, £15. 2s. 5d. Then for payments to the bailiffs of Raveningham and Mettingham, £7. 4s. 3d. ; small rents, 6s. 1½d. ; expenses of the chapel, which in some years contain much curious information, but in this year are only for wine and wax, 3s. 10d. Then autumn expenses, 5s. 10d. ; fees, ecclesiastical dues, and other payments from their estates, £16. 12s. 7½d. ; and lastly, delivered to the keeper of the hospitium, £21. 1s. 7½d. The total of expenses

being in that year £136. 9s. 0d., leaving a balance in the master's hands of 13s. 7d.

This will be sufficient to show the arrangement of these accounts, which throw light on many parts of the ordinary life of a household in the 15th century, particularly in an ecclesiastical establishment, and are almost worthy of being printed entire. In the accounts of the years succeeding that I have given the foregoing summary of, there are so many interesting entries, that a few relating to the works undertaken in the College after its removal hither, and the decorations of the chapel, may perhaps be acceptable. The fabric expenses run over several years of the reign of Henry the Fourth. The roof of the choir at Norton was taken down in 1467, at a cost of 26s. 8d., and removed to Mettingham. It does not, however, appear to have served the same purpose in the College Chapel here, as by the receipts of the years 1410-11, it appears that the men of Ditchingham paid by instalments for it, the sum of £6. 13s. A gilt cup and cross, vestments, "and other ornaments," were purchased for the chapel in 1407, at a cost of £25, a considerable sum in those days. At the same time a painted cloth, "*panna picta*," was bought for the high altar, for 8s. John Mason and his men were at work at the chapel for ninety-nine days in 1408-9, and John Lokere and his men for ninety-five days. Free stone came from Yarmouth to Beccles by water, and from thence by land carriage to Mettingham. Black stone (perhaps marble), came from Norwich. New stalls were constructed, for which one of the chaplains went over to Lynn and Castleacre to find a good model, "*ad videndum stalla ibidem*," in 1414. In the same year we find twelve "*edificia*" made (housings or niches) for images of the twelve Apostles, at a cost of £6. 3s. 4d. John Holgate made the images; and Thomas of Yarmouth, or Thomas Barsham of Yarmouth, was a carver and painter who made images with tabernacles, and a "*tabula*" for the high altar, for not less than £37. 4s. 8d. These entries are the more interesting, as Mr. A. Way has observed, because they lead us to attribute the screen

paintings and wood carving which so abounded formerly in the churches of these counties, to local artists, and not to Flemings, as is sometimes conjectured. If so, the Mettingham accounts may have rescued the name of Thomas of Yarmouth from oblivion, as a not unworthy representative of an early school of art in England. In 1415, an organ was brought from Boston to Lynn, and from Lynn to Mettingham, the carriage of which cost 9s. 1½d.

It was not till 1415-16, that bishop Wakering of Norwich came and dedicated the church, for which he received 40s., and his three attendants 4s. 4d. Probably the works only advanced as the funds were available. In 1418-19, the suffragan of the bishop came and dedicated two altars, for which he received 6s. 2d. A cloister was also in course of erection.

Of articles of church furniture and vestments the notices are very numerous; crosses, chalices, tabulæ for the high altar, a thurible, &c. Illumination was carried on in the college, and frequent payments are recorded to William Lominowr, or the illuminator, for writing and painting books, in gold and colours.* Vestments of "baudekyn," a doublet of gold, copes of cherry red with "raygs" of gold, are among the entries relating to vestments; and 13 oblong black hats for the master and fellows occur. A payment occurs of "panno steynynd," stained cloth for the *lectern*. This piece of church furniture, it appears, was removed; at the surrender in 1542, to St. Mary's church, Bungay, for there is an entry in the books of that parish, under that year, quoted by Suckling (vol. i., p. 150), "Pd for ffetтын the brassen lecterne from Mettingham, 4d." Unfortunately it has since been lost from Bungay also.

The word "Nolloths" which frequently occurs, is the name of a piece of land left to the college to find a wax light for ever, to be burnt before the image of the blessed Virgin, in the choir. I have not met with any mention of St. Wandered, or his shrine, which Suckling says attracted

* Suckling mentions that some of the music formerly used in the chapel, was

in the possession of a person living near Harleston.



SEAL OF METTINGHAM COLLEGE, SUFFOLK.

an annual peregrination here. One other item may be mentioned as interesting, as it gives the exact date of the *seal* of the college, of which an impression remains, appended to a deed in my possession, and which was engraved with the paper already mentioned in the *Archæological Journal* (vol. vi., p. 68).^{*} Among the expenses of the year 1405-6, is "paid for making the common seal of the college of Mettingham, 20s." The device is the Virgin and child in a triple canopied niche, in the centre; on the dexter side the arms of de Norwich, the founder, viz., party per pale, Az. and Gules, a lion rampant Ermine; and on the sinister side, a cross engrailed for *Ufford*, quartering a cross moline, for *Beke*, being the arms of the lords Willoughby de Eresby, the patrons of the college.

The extracts I have given are all from the first volume of these accounts. Many curious particulars no doubt remain to be gathered from the other five, although of course the works carried on consisted more of repairs to what had been already erected; and at a future time, I should wish to compile another paper on them.

C. R. MANNING.

^{*} The wood block has been kindly lent by the "Archæological Institute of Great

Britain," for the illustration of this paper, and is published on the opposite page.

ON THE ETYMOLOGY OF BECCLES.

AGREEABLY to your request, I send you a few notes on the etymology of "Beccles." I am, however, inclined to think, that without first arriving at an earlier orthography of the name than has yet been arrived at, or the probable period at which the place was named (which would suggest the language from which the name was derived), that all must be considered as guess-work. Suckling derives the name from *Beata Ecclesia*. His words are :—

"The christian temple—the *Beata Ecclesia*—which has "since given name to the spot, was then unbuilt, but a rude "and lofty watch tower occupied the site, which, commanding "a seaward view of the turbulent estuary, blazed forth the "fearful notice of invasion to a beacon placed on the penin- "sula of Bungay."

Two other etymologies have, I am informed, been given ; the one from *Bella Clivis*, the other from *Bec Clivis* ; from the Danish *bec*, a point ; and it has been remarked that there is an abbey of *Bec*, in Normandy. This, of course, refers to the ancient bourg and great and wealthy abbey of *Le Bec* (*Bec Crespin* was also the name of a bourg and baronial title in Normandy), which was named from its situation upon a *bec* or tongue of land at the confluence of two rivers ; and, I would here note, that the word *bec* in old French, also denoted a cape or point of land advancing into the sea ; as the *Bec du Ras*, in Bretagne ; and that the term was likewise applied to the confluence of a river ; at least, so says *Lamartiniere* (*Dict. Géog. et Crit.*) I will now attempt a few other etymologies, first premising that the name is found written *Bekeles* (3rd Richard II), and *Beckelys*, in a memorial found in the archives of the Corporation (Cf. Suckling). If the name is of Celtic origin, I would suggest the British *bych-eglwys*, the little church ; *bych-lhys*, the

little court, hall, or palace; *bych-klais*, the little rivulet, ditch, or trench; *bel-eglwys*, the fine church; and *bek-llas*, the blue or green brook. Supposing the name to be derived from the Norman, it might come from *beal-egglise*, the fair, handsome, or good church; if from the Danish, from *bæck-lys*, the shining, bright, or fair rivulet; if from the Saxon, from *becc-læs*, the lesser rivulet; or *bece-læs*, the beech pasture. I may also add, that there is sometimes a tendency to pluralize local names: as Lyons for *Lyon*; Orleans for *Orlean*. An earlier orthography of the name may have therefore been *Beccle*; and a still earlier one, that of *Beccene*; from the Saxon *beacen*, *beacn*, *becen*, *becn*, signum, a beacon; and it may have been so called in allusion to the lofty watch tower referred to by Suckling. My own impression is, that the most probable etymology is either that from the Norman *beal-egglise*, or that of Suckling, from *Beata Ecclesiā*. The latter is indeed, to some extent, confirmed by the name *Eccles*, which is found simply, and in composition of many local names in England. Instance, *Eccles*, the appellation of two parishes in Norfolk; the one in Happening—the other in Shropham—hundred, which are clearly corrupted from the Gr. *ecclesia*. *Eccles*, in Shropham, is often called in French deeds, about the time of Edward III, *L'Eglise*, the church par excellence; and the name is found otherwise written *Eccles Episcopi*, or *Bishop's Eccles*, to distinguish it from *Eccles*, in Happening hundred, on the north sea (Cf. Blomefield). With regard to the first part of the name, "*Beata*," I would remark that hundreds of instances might be adduced in which only one radical (the first or last) of the original word now exists. For example: the surname *Pott*, which some have gone out of the way to connect with an old German *Poto*, from *bote*, a messenger, is evidently merely an abbreviation of *Philpot*, a French or quasi-French diminutive of *Philip*, by contraction *Philp*. The name *Beccles* might even be derived from *Eccles* simply, with *B* prefixed, almost equivalent to the Æolic digamma.

RICHD. S. CHARNOCK.

I do not find the Dan. *bee*, a point. Thre renders the Su-Goth. *backe*, collis, margo, terra, quæcunque; *bak*, tergum; *bæck*, rivus; and *lös*, solutus, liber, *lys* (anc. *lys*), lucidus.

[The following extract from a MS. of the late Rev. W. T. Spurdens, once a resident in Beccles, and well known in the locality as a learned archæologist, was read by the Rev. James Bulwer, as helping to explain the subject under discussion.]

The name of this place has been subjected, I think, to much misapprehension. In Domesday Book it is written as we write it to the present day, "Beccles." This word is usually regarded as having reference to the magnificent church, "Ecclesia;" and as the name has been Latinized "Becclesia," most etymologists have thought that all they sought was found; and therefore sought no further. Others have varied the matter a little, and fancied the name might be from "Beata Ecclesia," though why this church should be "beata" beyond others they tell not. Others have sought it in Norman French, as if it were "La Belle Eglise": and even "Bella Ecclesia." Now there does really appear, at first view, some considerable plausibility in this; notwithstanding the unusual circumstance of a town deriving its name from its church. It is reasonable to suppose that the town preceded the church, and consequently must have had a name before it had a church. The original *may* have been suffered to fall into disuse, and a new one may have been invented; but although we do certainly find one or two instances of this kind, yet they are too rare to have much stress laid on the fact. Besides, we have good proof here that the word is older than the "fine church," if not than any church. There was, indeed, a church here at the Conqueror's survey, but that it was distinguished in any way from the older churches of the period, we have no evidence at all. I am mistaken if it was even a large church, for the remains of that which occupied the western side of the Old Market, shew it to have been an early Norman, if

not Anglo-Saxon structure; and as mention is made in Domesday Book of "i eccl'ia"—*one* church, this must have been *that one*. And existing remains shew that this was probably a *small* church—too small perhaps—which induced the wealthy society, who were Lords of the town, to provide a larger, when the population had increased.

There was, as usual, an ancient family, who had possessions here at the time when surnames began to be derived from possessions, and who assumed from their possessions the name of *de Beccles*. When this family wrote their names in Latin, they called themselves *de Bello clivo*. Of these, Alanus de Beccles, whose name is conspicuous in the controversy between the Pope and Grosteste, Bishop of Lincoln, is as commonly called by one of these names as by the other. It is plain then that this family regarded their name, taken from the town, as derived from the situation of the town on the "Fair Cliff," overhanging the Waveney. In their time this was the traditionary interpretation of the "Beccles" in Domesday Book: and their time preceded the erection of the present fine ecclesiastical edifice. The word "Beccles" seems to be itself, in spite of its antiquity, a corruption of some more ancient word. What that word was, it may seem fruitless now to enquire: but whatever it was, it was very early regarded as descriptive of the position of the town on the high and steep bank of the river. I will hazard an etymological conjecture, but merely as a conjecture, that the word may have been derived from the Anglo-Saxon *Bæc*, tergum, and *Clif*, littus; quasi "tergum littoris," or, more properly "tergum ripæ"; referring to the site of the town at the back of the steep shore or cliff of the Waveney. *Valeat quantum.*

ROSE HALL, BECCLES.

THE Lordship or Manor of Roos Hall, appears to have taken its name from a family of de Roos, who were Lords of Roos Hall in the reign of Henry III, or in the beginning of the 13th century. "They were not only very ancient," says Sir Richard Gipps, "but also very great, as appears "from their several inter-marriages with the best families "in the county." William de Roos was at the siege of Karlaverock, in Scotland, in 1300, and gained his spurs by his great valour there.

In 1321, Sir Robert de Roos, who probably resided at Roos Hall, was one of the founders of the Carmelite Friary at Blakeney, in Norfolk. By the marriage of Joan, daughter and heiress of Sir William de Roos, to Sir Roger de Willington, Roos Hall passed, says Suckling, in 1427, to the Willingtons, a family long seated in the neighbouring parish of Barsham. From the Willingtons, who do not seem to have lived at the Hall, the manor passed by sale to the Garneys, of Redisham. The exact date of this transaction is not known; but it must have been soon after the purchase by the Willingtons, for in the Close Rolls, at the Tower of London, is preserved a letter from Piers or Peter Garneys, to one of his "Feoffees in Trust," dated in the 27th year of Henry VI, *i.e.* within twenty years of the alleged passage of the manor from the Roos family to the Willingtons. Of this letter I have been favoured with a copy, transcribed from the Davy MSS. in the British Museum,* by Mr. S. Wilton Rix, editor of the *Diary and Autobiography of Edmund Bohun*. It gives us an insight into the turbulent and contentious spirit of those unsettled times, and the piteous state of mind of the writer, and has never been published.

* Add. MS. 19,112, Wangford Hundred, Vol. ii, No. 98, p. 20.

Syr—It is meritory to reforme that wrong is into right, in all that might grow to wrongful disheritauns or other. Wherefore be it p'fytely knowe and goodly considered, alle rev'ens and hono' of God, to alle that these l'res shal here or se, that where as I, Piers Garneys, of Becclis, Esquier, and late S'rvisor of oure Sov'aigne Lord Kyng Henry the V^{te} that ded is, whom God of his m'cy assoyle, was pesibeley sesed, and my fader before me, of a maner cleped Jeraldys, in Becclis, other wyse called Rose's maner, with an hyl lyeing by cleped Jeraldys hyl, and a litel pasture annexed thereto, adjoyning and app'tent to the seide maner, of which hyl and pasture, I, the seide Piers, my father, and alle other whos estat I have in the seide maner, have be pesibely sesed of the forseide hyl and pasture as p'cel of the forseide man'r wythoute the tyme of mynde, and all the p'fite thereoffe be all the seide tyme wythoute desturbaunce have take. In which seide man' I enfeofed my rev'end lord of Suff., Sir John Hevenyng-ham, and other, on trust to p'forme my wyl. And now of late tyme, sethe the seide feffement made, certain p'sons of Becclis not my welwyllers, of malice confereed mee of the same town to hem, and in myn absence, in riotous wyse, cam to the seide hyl, and certain brom and brakes there grouying have and kyt up, and bare it away, seyeng there opynly, wyth gret cry and clamor, this is oure comown: Whereupon I toke an oyer. & det'myner agenst them, as my lerned counsel gaf me. And whanne thei coude not justifie this here dede and ryot, thanne thei voysted that it was the p'per and sev'al ground to the hous of Bury, as app'tenant to here lordship of Becclis, and to fortifye this thei informed dann William Dalyn-gton, monk of the seide hous of Bury, late Chaumberer of the seide hous, and now abbot of the same hous, to which office of chaumberer the seide town and lordship of Becclis is assigned, that this seide hyl called Jeraldys hyl, with the seide pasture annex'd, and lying betwix the same hyl and the gate of my seide maner was app'tenant to his saide maner and lordship of Becclis, which were unlike to any resonable mannes discrecyon, and to this thei required & lab'ed to hym to sue for it as fo' the seide hous right, and to here discharge, and excuse of here seide ryot and wrong, be whose lab' informacon and mesne the seide Dann William Dalyn-gton, wyth the supportacon of myghti lordship, toke an anssire agenst me, and had a panel and the contre redy for the seide hous, er I had wetyng theroffe, so that I sey at the day of thasseres that I was like to have be disherited, and myn heires, I thanne stondyng in gret age and febilnesse of spyryt, takyng gret hevynesse, sorowe, and no counsel coude get there ayenst the seid hous, at that tyme semyng to me better to trete thanne to se that puerie* passe. And so I offered tretees in such wyse that oure titles myght be examined be oure colkers † councel lerned, and therupon suerte made to abyde the awarde of the Abbot of Bury. So that I shulde have be warned to have had my lerned councel to have declared my titel and right to the seide abbot. And therupon I cam to Bury to have had a day assigned to have had my lerned councel to have enformed the seide abbot

* ? Perjurie.

† (Sic.) Can this be *Colloquers* (see

Nares and Halliwell v. *Colloque*), in the sense of arbitrators.

of my titel and right, of which I coude gete of him no longer day, but at that same tyme. And so, I havynge no counceyl there, but such as were toward the hous, thei theted me pleyndly that thei shulde doo me lose a *Ch.* in damag and expens. Wherupon, I, stondynge as desconsolat in such gret sorowe and hevynesse, that I was there ruled to take this hil and pasture of him to ferme undyr my seal, agenst right and consciens, as I mot answer before God, as far as ev' I coude knowe, and as it appereth be all reson. Wherefore I beceche my seid feffees that thus were enfeffed of trust in this seide maner long before this disturbaunce moved, and alle other goode and trewe lordys, maysteres, and frendes, that it wull please you to helpe and remedie this disturbaunce of my right and disinhertauns, which I nev' in other wyse but be this duress, coher'con, & febelnesse of wyt and spirit, consented, and thus wyth outen advisement in such wyse fro my wyll, vexed, enseled, that thei made and bad me, but I never yet attorned, ne possessed hem of no ferme for that hil ne pasture, ne nought wul. Which mater above wreten is trewe, as I wul answer to God. In wytnesse of which thyng to these l'res I have set my seal, wreten the ix day of March, the year of the reyne of Kyng Henry VI^{te} after the conquest xxvij.

Gerald's Hill, to which allusion is made in this letter, is doubtless that on which the Ashmans mansion has been built; the pasture now between Rose Hall and the road was, Mr. Rix informs me, between the hill and the gate of the Hall; the road having been diverted within the last century.

The result of the dispute is unknown, but several documents remain in the British Museum (Add. MS., 14,848, f. 1), bearing on the question. One of them is a charter of the Abbot of Bury St. Edmund's, to Peter Garneys, armigero, "*super quibusdā monte et pasture in Beckles,*" fol. 140. Another document relates to the custody of the lands and tenements of William Garneys, on the marriage of Peter Garneys (fol. 29). Another is a Breve *districcōis obtentup' Abb'em de Bury cona Petrū Garneys* (fol. 29). And a fourth is the final agreement between the Abbot and the Executors of the will of William Garneys (fol. 30). This William Garneys married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Ralph Bigot, Knight, of Stockton, and died in 1428. His only son Ralph dying in 1450, without issue, all his manors passed to his uncle Peter Garneys, Esq., of Beccles. Robert Garneys, of Heveningham, the father of William and Peter, died, according to the pedigree, in 1411. He bought the manor of Little Redisham Hall; and probably, also that of Roos Hall, for the letter of Peter Garneys refers to his father's

peaceable possession of that manor before him. We are thus able, by this letter, to correct the statement in Suckling that the manor of Roos Hall passed from the Roos family to that of Willington, in 1427. Peter Garneys, the writer of the letter, married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Ralph Ramsey, Esq., of Kenton.

The Lordship continued in the Garneys family till 1566, when Thomas Garneys, of Roos Hall and Kenton, Esq., bequeathed it, with other lands, for the term of twenty years, for certain uses specified in his will. From the *Inquisitio post mortem*, taken on the 6th of May, 1566, the manor seems to have been then held, but by what service is not stated, by Garneys of Thomas Playters, as of his manor of Sotterley; but, on the 6th of February, 1575, it was determined by a jury, to be held of the manor of Beccles.

In the following year, Thomas Colby, Esq., son and heir of John Colby, Esq., of Brundish, in Norfolk, by Alice, daughter and heiress of John Brewse, Esq., of Hardwick, occurs as Lord of Roos Hall, in the Beccles *Taske Booke* for 1576.*

Suckling says that Thomas Colby married *first*, Beatrice, daughter of Thomas Felton, Esq., of Playford; his second wife being Ursula Rede, relict of Sir John Brand, Knight; but this appears to be inaccurate. Beatrice Felton must have been his second or last wife, for Mr. Rix informs me, she was married again as "Beatrice Colby, widow," to William Grimston, Esq., at Beccles, about two years after the death of Thomas Colby. In 1593, Grimston was assessed to the "taske" of Beccles for Rose Hall, in right of his wife.† Colby was the builder of the Hall, in the remains of which we are now assembled.

The tenure of the Colbys was very short, for soon after 1600, the manor of Roos Hall was purchased by Sir John Suckling, Knight, Secretary of State and Comptroller of the Household to King James the first and Charles the first, and Member for Dunwich. He married Martha Cranfield, sister to Lionel,

* "Thomas Colby, Esquier, for the manr of Rosehall, sometyne Mr. Garnyshe's Esquier, v s."—*Beccles Taske Booke*, 1576.

† "William Grymston, Esq., ux' p' man'u

Rosehall, late Thomas Coleby, Esquire, before M. Barneies [*sic*. q. Garneys?].—*Beccles Taske Booke*, 1593.

Earl of Middlesex, and occasionally resided at Roos Hall. At his death in 1627, he bequeathed it to his widow for her life, with remainder to his eldest son Sir John Suckling, the cavalier poet. Lady Suckling afterwards married Sir Edwin Rich, and, according to Suckling, "by a transfer not very clear, carried Roos Hall into that family." Sir Edwin Rich, by his will dated April 24th, 1675, charged the manor for the term of 500 years with an annual payment of £20, in favour of the poor of his native town of Thetford. Sir Robert Rich, of Rosehall, one of the Lords of the Admiralty and Member of Parliament for Dunwich, from 1689 to his death, which occurred 1st October, 1699, was created a Baronet. The "picture of Cromwell," which was in the possession of Sir Robert Rich; at Rosehall, is now in the British Museum. It is said to have been painted by Walker, and to be the best likeness of the Protector extant; but being placed over the mammalia cases, in the Natural History department, it is extremely difficult to be seen.

The estate was sold by Sir Charles Rich, in 1805, to Thomas Rede, Esq., of Beccles, where his family had been settled for several centuries; and that gentleman left it by will to his nephew, the Rev. Robert Rede Cooper (nephew of Sir Astley Paston Cooper, Bart., the eminent surgeon), and who assumed the surname of Rede by royal license.*

The Hall is a small, but well built edifice, of red brick, of two stories in the Elizabethan style, situated in low grounds, and encompassed by a moat, which in part remains. The staircase is wide and of rude character, each step being formed of a solid block of oak. One of the lower rooms retains its heavy pedimented mantelpiece; and some of the chambers are panelled with wainscot. Its turrets and chimneys are distinguished by richly moulded brickwork, and the initials of Thomas Colby, the builder, and Beatrice Felton his wife, with the date of its erection, 1583, may still be seen on the water pipes of the roof.

SAMUEL TYMMS.

* His representatives have since (1865) sold the estate to Frederick Darby Robin-son, Esq., of Barsham.

HAVERHILL.

OBJECTS of antiquity are somewhat rare in Haverhill, and the historical records existing respecting what have been, are few, and scattered over a long period of time. The geographical position of the locality, however, undeniably proves that this town was formerly of much greater importance than at present, being placed on the boundary line between the two heptarchical kingdoms of East Anglia (including Suffolk, Norfolk, Ely, and Cambridgeshire); and the East Saxons (including Essex, Hertfordshire, and Middlesex, &c.). This fact may probably account for the high ground near the town, called Haverhill Castle, the opposing fortress at that time being in all likelihood somewhere about Sturmer. These fortified positions being little more than raised earthen mounds, surrounded by a foss of a circular or oval form, like some now to be found in the north of England, in a good state of preservation, as Bucton and Melandra Castles. Grave doubts, however, may be reasonably entertained whether Haverhill Castle existed as such earlier than the Roman era in Britain. It is well known that many lines of Roman road have hitherto been but imperfectly traced, although the position of some known and important stations at a considerable distance from each other, fully warrant the supposition of nearly direct lines or roads from the one to the other. In many cases when the line has failed to show itself, occasional discoveries are made on, or near the line indicated, which when carefully compared with each other, leave little doubt as to the fact of the main line itself. Thus, for instance, in the excellent map published in 1848, by the government. Of the Roman roads proved and others supposed from the situation of stations and occasional discoveries, many places now of little importance, and where no remains have been found, must at one time have exhibited proofs of Roman energy and determination.

Confining myself then to this particular locality, a Roman line of road extended from Camboricum (Cambridge) to Camulodunum (Colchester), and then in an easterly direction to Harwich. A small portion only of this line has been exposed in the direction from Cambridge to Colchester, by the river Stour, but occasional discoveries have been made on the route that fully confirm the views as to the main line. Thus we have remains found at Great Wratting, amphoræ, patera, urns, coins, and pottery, showing in all probability the site of a Roman villa, not quite on, but very near the line of road indicated. Then in the year 1758 was found a large hermetically sealed glass urn, containing a considerable number of bones, with a lachrymatory at Osterfield, now called Nosterfield End, a short distance from Haverhill, still not on, but a little distance from the main line, and probably a Roman burial place, said to be the resting place of the remains of Scapula Ostorius, at one time the Roman governor of Britain, who died A.D. 55. As far as I can learn, in neither of these places was there found any warlike instruments.

Then, on coming to Haverhill, near the town, in a supposed burial ground, are found urns, pateræ, and *spear heads*, in the year 1757. Again, on land belonging to Haverhill Place, 4 rods from "Pentlow Hock," was discovered in 1788, four large gold pieces, and imbedded in clay forty to fifty more, all Roman, the least of which weighed about one hundred grains, which were sold to an individual in this town for forty-three guineas. Some of the coins were dished, that is concave on one side, and convex on the other, like the Boadicean coins. We have then the fortified high ground called the Castle, now merely a farm, but on the exact position of the supposed line of Roman road, and shewing no proofs of the almost indestructible buildings of the Normans of later days; but indistinct earthen mounds of an oval or circular form with a foss. I may here remark that the usual form of Roman encampment was angular,

and mostly quadrangular, but I imagine in crossing our country in various directions, if a British or Saxon fortification came in contact with their line, and the place was suitable for a station, they had no hesitation in adapting the form of the previous fortification. Thus in some instances the Roman encampments are oval or round.

But to proceed south east, at Sturmer, Roman tiles are found in and about the church, and at a short distance from it, a raised mound, evidently a place of defence, though its other warlike characteristics, foss, &c., are obliterated. Proceeding onward in the same direction, we arrive at Watsoe Bridge, crossing the Stour, and where the best authorized map places a castle occupying the position of the great road. From thence to Ridgwell, where numerous proofs of Roman occupation have been discovered; from this to Camulodunum (or Colchester) is a direct line. Thus I believe we have advanced enough to enable us to form a conclusive opinion of the great line of road from Camboricum to Camulodunum and to prove that Haverhill Castle was evidently a Roman station or fortification of some magnitude, and in all probability was a place of defence at even an earlier period by the British or Saxons, and might be adopted by the Romans from the convenience of its position, and coming in contact with the line of their operations. It is also equally probable near so important a station that a Roman Commander's villa might be at Great Wrating, and a cemetery or burial place at Nosterfield, at a little greater distance from the station for sanitary reasons, of which the Romans were far from ignorant. Haverhill Castle might have been long dis-
{ used when the Romans began their occupation of it, as the East Angles and East Saxons for some time before that had been merged in the one kingdom, and of course rendering the fortification useless. *Handwritten note: Haverhill Castle*

Another proof of the former importance of this town is founded on the fact that two if not three churches were here at one time. When they were destroyed, or how, there is no record to show; but in 1665 a very extensive fire destroyed part of the present church, and

a large portion of the town,* and to this lamentable catastrophe we may date our inability at this time to show this meeting many of the antient features of the town, and it may have also helped to obliterate one of the churches of which we can only point out their position.† There is also a farm on the common called Chapel farm, and a place near it called the Mount, where, I believe, proofs have been shown that it was a burial place. Then again, it has been asserted, but I know not on what authority, that Haverhill was a part only of Sturmer parish (when the division took place, it is difficult to say), but, referring back to 1392, we find that the church revenues of Haverhill were given by Osbert de Baliol to Castle Acre Priory, in Norfolk, and as there is no mention made of Sturmer in that gift, we may reasonably suppose that the division took place at that period. One of the churches was called *Le Nether Kirke*—the present church. Placing all these points within our contemplation, I think it very evident that Haverhill at one time must have been of considerable importance, if not greater than at present, although most of our topographical writers, Camden, Leland, Hearne, Sams, &c., help us to no decisive information on the subject.

* In 1857, in digging the foundation of the Court-room, at a depth of about twelve feet, were found two small brick ovens, connected by a brick flue or drain. The ovens were eighteen inches in diameter, and six or seven feet apart; they were much burnt. Mr. Boreham, the proprietor, left these in their places, under the wall which divides the office from the Corn Exchange.

† In November, 1854, when digging a gateway in "Bove Town," or "Button End" Church Yard, next the cottage, many bones were found; one skeleton, of a man, was carefully uncovered. There were no remains of a coffin, but large flint stones were near the skull. In 1855, Mr. W. W. Boreham excavated the foundations of the old church, which were of the ordinary flint rubble work, about four and a half feet thick. The north wall was thirty-eight feet long: the east end, twenty feet inside, was circular. He had the whole

of the interior of this end carefully examined. Several skeletons were found, with their heads west, and in some cases bodies had been placed one above the other. Two of the top ones only, showed indications of coffins. In one instance the bottom of the grave had been plastered. On the south side, just where the circle ended, the foundation appeared thicker than usual, and in the middle of this wall, was found a skeleton in a sitting position, face looking east. The bottom of this grave was well plastered. Part of the south was and is still undisturbed. A Roman bronze summer ring was found, with some Roman and Monkish tiles, and fragments of coloured glass. This chapel existed as early as 15 Richard the Second, and belonged to Castle Acre Priory, Norfolk. Mention is also made in old rolls of "Alderton Chapel," which held lands. The chapel of Alderton is called "*Lucrabilis*." "Alderton street" is also spoken of.

I would now venture a few brief remarks in reference to the church, which is in the Early English, or rather Decorated style,* and appears to be the remains of a once very handsome structure. And on turning to the Visitation of William Dowsing, in 1643, under warrant of the Earl of Manchester, to destroy all the superstitious ornaments of churches; the extent to which it was carried out in this church leaves no doubt whatever, that it was very richly embellished within and without. The report is as follows:—*“Haverhill, Jan. 6, 1643. We brake down about 100 superstitious pictures, and seven fryars hugging a Nunn; and a picture of God and Christ; and diverse others very superstitious: and 200 had been broke down before I came. We took away two popish inscriptions with Ora pro nobis, and we beat down a great stoneing (?) cross on the top of the Church.”* There is now but little left to prove its former grandeur. On the top of the steeple are three figures that are worth observing. Something similar is to be found on Magdalen College, Oxford, and which are supposed by Mr. Reeks to refer to the moral lessons taught by the instructors and observances required by the good student within its walls. But I doubt if the figures here have any such explanation. I believe there were originally four,† and have reference to some passage in the Apocalypse, or the emblems of the

* The church of Haverhill, dedicated to St. Mary, according to Mr. Rickman, consists of “chancel, with south aisle; nave, with aisles; south porch and west tower. The lower part of tower, the piers of two western bays, and the eastern responds of the nave, are D., but the upper part of the tower and the rest of the building is P.; the arches and piers of this latter part have the mouldings (which are very plain) continuous, without capitals; the south porch is good; the windows have flowing tracery, under four-centred arches; the south aisle has a battlemented parapet and pinnacles; on south side is an octagonal projection for the rood-stairs; in the vestry, which is modern, is an old chest, with the linen pattern on the panels. The font is P., much mutilated and modernized; the windows have good tracery, and con-

tain portions of stained glass.”—*Parker’s Churches of Suffolk*, No. 406.

The church is now [1867] being restored. One of the partly blocked up windows was found to have been filled up with sculptured stone, apparently taken from some former building. There were several heads, niches, &c., in good preservation. On the east of the porch, and also on that side of the north door, were found niches and basins for holy water. These had been carefully built up and concealed.

† The fourth, the lion, was probably removed when the stair turret was built. This turret was taken down and re-built in 1851. Some of the materials of the old turret had been used before; remains of sculptured stones being found, some of them coloured.

four Evangelists,—1, a Lion; 2, Calf; 3, having a Man's face; 4, flying Eagle. The steeple contains five bells. Tenor G, c. 13 cwt.

1, 2, 3. John Darbie made me 1669, 1683, 1662.

4. Joseph Eayre, St. Neots fecit 1765. John Godfrey and Abel Bull, Churchwardens.

5. Thomas Newman, of Norwich, made me 1729.

W. Wilshire and S. Bridge, Churchwardens.

The interior of the church presents little worth notice, except the quaint tablet in the chancel to the memory of John Warde. On this tablet is the following inscription:—

Quo	siquis	scivit	scitius
Aut	siquis	docuit	doctius
At	rarius	vixit	sanctius
Et	nullus	tonuit	fortius*

Son of thunder, son of the Dove,
Full of hot zeal, full of true love;
In preaching truth, in living right,
A burning lamp, a shining light.

John Warde, after he with great evidence and power of the Spirite, and with much fruit preached the gospel at Haverhill, and Bury, in Suffolk, 25 years, was here gathered to his fathers. Susan, his widow, married Richard Rogers, that worthy pastor of Wethersfield; he left 3 sons,† Samuel, Nathan¹ John, preachers, who for them and theirs wish no greater blessing than that they may continue in believing and preaching the same gospel, till the coming of Christ. Come Lord Jesus, come quickly.

Death is our entrance into life.

Watch

Warde.

There is also on a scutcheon in the chancel:—

Deo gloria.

Near this place are the remains of Mr. Thomas Hungate, son of

* Which has been thus translated by Mr. Brainsford:—

“What matters it if anyone has more knowledge,
Or if anyone has taught more learnedly,
He a man seldom found however lived more holily,
And no one thundered more courageously.”

† Of these three sons, Samuel, the eldest, was born at Haverhill, and became town preacher of Ipswich, in 1604; but was silenced by an order from the Star Chamber. He has a place among Fuller's “Worthies.” Nathaniel, who will be long

remembered as “the Simple Cobler of Agawam,” was also born at Haverhill, and bred a lawyer, but became a preacher of the gospel, and died at Shenfield, near Brentwood, in 1653, in his 83rd year.

William, son of Ralphe, son of William, son of Robert, son of William and Alice, daughter of Sir Thos. Gower, of Stitenham, in the county of York, Kt. : he died May, 21, 1729, aged 33, and left issue by Mary his wife, daughter of Mr. Thomas Webb, William, Thomas, and John, all living ; she died February 6th, 1722, and now liveth in hope of the resurrection of the just.

The font is a very poor specimen of the Decorated style. And I may here remark that I have a collection of about 600 sketches and descriptions of early church fonts, from almost every county in England, and it has struck me as remarkable, that whilst the adjoining county of Norfolk is rich in numerous specimens of Early Norman fonts, in a very excellent state of preservation, yet, in this county, I know only of Palgrave and Ipswich, unless the mutilated specimen found at the mouth of the Orwell, may be considered as one, which is probable. The next style in point of time, the Early English, is still scarcer, as I cannot refer to one. Of the Decorated style there are a few good examples, as Sudbury, Wortham, &c. Of the latest historical style, or Perpendicular, there are many, as Blythborough, Clare, Snape, Letheringham, Melton, Otford, Worlingworth, Stoke by Nayland, Wiston, &c. The stained glass is very much mutilated.

I will now, if not trespassing too much on your time, devote a few moments to the families of distinction connected with this place. One of the earliest on record, is that of William de Haverhyll, who was Treasurer to King Henry III, and whose arms are in the west oriel of Lincoln's Inn. In 1281, Henry de Helin, or Helion, held this manor. Perhaps this fact connects itself with the Helions of Bumstead. In 1399, Osbert de Baliol bestowed the church revenues on the Priory of Castle Acre, in Norfolk. In 1403, Lord Stafford held the manor. In 1450, Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, held it. In 1464, Henry Turnor and his two wives, Margt. and Joan, are noticed as buried here. From this family sprung Sir Christopher Turnor, one of the Barons of Exchequer, and his son Sir Edward Turnor, equally eminent in law. In 1483, Henry Lord Grey held this manor with Hersham, or Horsham Hall.

In 1538, Thomas Lord Cromwell, the companion and confidante of Cardinal Wolsey, was Rector, or held the advowson of Haverhill. In 1734, the advowson was the property of George Coldham, Esq., who married into the family of the Howlands, and the daughter of these married the sixth Baronet, Sir George W. Beaumont, whose family hold the patronage at the present time. There are, also, a few individuals of note in other respects. For instance, Thomas Cobbe, butcher, a native of this town, suffered martyrdom by fire, at Thetford, in 1555, for his religious opinions. In 1577, Samuel Ward was born, one of Fuller's Worthies, of whom we have already spoken, in reference to the tablet in the church. In 1594, Samuel Fairclough was born at Haverhill, became A.M. Queen's College, Cambridge; was lecturer at Lynn, Norfolk; Rector of Barnardiston and Kedington, Suffolk; ejected for Nonconformity in 1662, and died in 1678, æt. 84. His portrait is in Clark's *Lives of Sundry Eminent Persons*. In 1706, Stephen Scandaret, a native of Haverhill, died. He was one of the silenced ministers, and of considerable celebrity.

I may add, that local tokens were issued at Haverhill in 1658, by Jno. Boram and others, and in 1794, by John Fincham. On the latter, the motto *pro bono publico*, with a seal, with crest and initials of Fincham, and on the other, a weaving loom and "Haverhill manufactory, 1794."

CHARLES CLAY, M.D.

WITHERSFIELD CHURCH.

THERE are as many as thirty churches in the Deanery of Clare; twelve of these are dedicated to the Virgin Mary. All of them retain interesting details either in fabric or furniture; and as is almost universally the case in Suffolk, the wood work of the roofs, screens, and seats, is excellent.

The church of Withersfield is dedicated to St. Mary the Virgin. In plan it consists of a chancel, nave with north aisle, chapel on south side, south porch, and square west tower.

The chancel is Early English, but has Decorated and Perpendicular insertions, with some fragments of old glass. A low-side window has been stopped up. The chancel arch and wood screen are good Perpendicular. The screen towards the west has been repainted and gilded; but the carved work is very much fuller and richer in detail on the eastern face. Over this screen was the rood, to which the following entry in Dowsing probably refers:—"Withersfield, Jan. 6, 1643. We brake down a crucifix and 60 superstitious pictures, and gave orders for the levelling the steps in the chancel."

The south chapel is good early Decorated, but much altered. It was in so ruinous a condition, says Cole, vol. v, MSS. Brit. Mus., 5806, that it was pulled down and contracted about ten feet, but the old dimensions may easily be perceived by the different colour of the grass. Part of the carved parclose remains.

The north aisle appears to have been built by one Robert Wyburgh, or Whybrow. A small brass set in a wooden frame, and inserted in the wall near the east end, bears this inscription:—"Orate p' n'abus Rah'ti Wyburgh & h'nfactor' suar' q' ista ylam fieri fec'it." From the repetition

of the mullet on the roof of this aisle, Cole suspected that the Veres, Earls of Oxford, had to do in this parish.

The rest of the church is Perpendicular work. The nave roof is good, as are also a number of seats. The latter have some fine poppy heads; one of them represents St. Michael weighing souls; another St. George and the Dragon. The pulpit is Jacobean.

The tower is square and plain; it has a peal of five bells—1, 3, and 5, are modern, being made by Robert Taylor, of St. Neots, 1804; No. 2, the oldest bell, has on it, Richard Bowler made me, 1603; and No. 4 has the maker's name, John Thornton, Sudbury, fecit, 1718.

The porch is very good. The iron ring handle to the door, leading from the porch into the church, is deserving of notice and of careful preservation.

The font is octagonal, having three of its panels enriched by geometrical tracery, and the five others charged with shields, bearing—1, a pall. 2, a chevron between three trefoils slipped. 3, a mullet of six points within a border, charged with eight (?) pateræ. 4, quarterly—1, a patera (Davy calls it a lozenge in a square); 2, a rose; 3 and 4, a chessrook or mill-rind. 5, quarterly—1, a mullet; 2, a rose; 3 and 4, checky. The delineations of these coats in Cole's MS. differ considerably from the shields as they now appear.

The Parish Registers begin as early as 1558, that is within twenty years of the time when they were first enjoined to be kept by Cromwell, the King's vicegerent in spiritual affairs (just upon the dissolution of religious houses), and within three years after they were ordered by the national synod; they are tolerably perfect.

Among the rectors of Withersfield was Vincent Peirse, Prebendary of Norwich, and Chaplain to Charles the Second, and James the First, who died in 1673, and was buried in the choir of Norwich cathedral. He was sequestered, and his case may be seen in *Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy*, part 2, p. 334.

Another rector was Bardsey Fisher, Master of Sydney

College, Cambridge, 1703-4, and Vice-Chancellor. He died rector, and was buried in his own College chapel, though without any memorial: neither (says Cole) is his interment entered in the parish register as usual on such occasions. On his death the living was presented to Dr. Oakes.

Another of the rectors was the Rev. Thomas Barnard, Master of the Grammar School, at Leeds, and a King's Chaplain. He died in 1782, and was interred in the churchyard of Withersfield, on the north side. He was a man of great learning, but greater modesty. Having forbidden any epitaph to be placed over his remains, an affectionate friend and parishioner, who desired to be interred near him, directed an inscription to be added to a memorial of himself (see *Nichols's Ill. Lit. History*, i, 763.) The inscription, written by Dr. James Nasmith, the learned editor of Tanner's *Notit. Monas.* may still be seen on the east face of the base of a stone pyramid in the north west corner of the churchyard. It is as follows:—

Oppositos intra Cancellōs
Reconduntur Reliquiæ
THOMÆ BARNARD, A.M.,
Hujus Ecclesiæ Rectoris;
Doctrina, Pietate, Modestia
Insignis.
Ne talem premat Oblivio Virum,
Quòd nullà. ita enim ipse jussit,
Decoretur Tumulus Επιγραφη
Justo amicū ornari Encomio
Atque illius juxta Cineres
Suos deponi voluit
Antonius Oldfield.

There was formerly another inscription on the slab, which formed the south front of the pyramid, but the stone has been for some years broken to pieces.

The rectory house, at the west end of the church, was built by Sir John Jacob, Baronet, of West Wrattling, for his son-in-law, the Rev. Dr. Abraham Oakes, L.L.D., of Trinity College, Cambridge, who held this rectory jointly with that of Long Melford; and was the author of many

valuable religious tracts. Sir John Jacob, whose mother was daughter to William Lord Alington, of Horseheath, was executor to Hildebrand, the last Lord Alington, by whose death he got, it is said, near forty thousand pounds; and although, as the epitaph on his own monument records, "he buried him according to his own order in the chapel of this church, belonging to his family," he did not (which Cole says "*is a little odd*") put up any memorial to him more than what is on his own tomb. But then, it is added, Sir John "was a humourist and very covetous." The monument of Sir John Jacob is a large black marble slab, within the altar rails. Underneath a large coat of arms is the following inscription:—

"Here lyeth the Body of S^r John Jacob, of West Wrattling, Baronet, son of S^r John Jacob, of Gamlingay, both of y^e County of Cambridge, & of Catherine, Daughter of William Lord Alington, of Horseheath, in the same County, and Grandson of S^r John Jacob, of Bromley, near Bow, in Middlesex; where y^e interr'd was born, & being Executor to Hildebrand, y^e Last Lord Alington, he buried him* according to his own order, in y^e Chappel of this Church belonging to his family. Sir John Died March 31st, 1740, † in y^e 74 year of his age."

There is an account of some Roman antiquities found at Withersfield in Davy's Collections, 19, 103, copied from Cole's MSS. xxxi, p. 91, 92, where are drawings of nine articles found in 1759.

SAMUEL TYMMS.

* "1722. The R^t Hon. Hildebrand Lord Alington, Baron of Killard, in the Kingdom of Ireland, was buried Feb^r

25th."—*Parish Register*.

† "1740. Sir John Jacob, buried April 4th."—*Parish Register*.

HORSEHEATH AND THE ALINGTONS.

THE chief interest of the parish of Horseheath arises from its having been for between two and three centuries the residence of the knightly family of the Alingtons. "Among the woods (wrote Camden, when this family was culminating to its zenith) lies Horseheath, long time the property of the ancient and famous families of the Argentines and Alingtons, and still the residence of the latter." *Britann.* p. 213. They beautified the place with their stately mansion, and well-timbered park; they filled the parish church with the monuments of their dead, and made its pavement and its windows rich with memorials, in brass and in glass, of the virtues and heraldic glories of their house; and they threw around the very street and lanes of the parish those associations of interest and reverence which attach themselves, whether we will or not, to the spot where a long line of ancestry have discharged from generation to generation those neighbourly and patriotic functions which are distinctive of an English gentleman. The mansion, the park, the gardens, the name, are all gone now; the monuments, the brasses, the stained glass in the church, are falling into decay; but that is the very reason why the conservative hand of archæology should be stretched out to arrest as it were time's work of demolition, and to preserve what can be preserved of the history of an ancient house. I propose, therefore, with your permission, to tell you as briefly as I can, what I have been able to discover of the family of the Alingtons, of Horseheath.

On referring to Vincent's *Visitation of Cambridgeshire*, at the Herald's college, I find the first seven names in the Alington pedigree destitute of any of those accompaniments of date, reference to deeds, or other details, which stamp

such documents with authenticity. But the eighth on the list, Thomas, "called Allington, from the place of his birth, in the county of Devon" (according to Mr. Shirley, Allington, in Cambridgeshire), seems to be a real personage, and the first known ancestor of the family. He must have lived about 1350. His son, William Alington, was settled at Bottisham, co. Cambridge, and was the father of another William Alington, of Bottisham, who was Treasurer of Ireland, temp. Henry the Fourth, and of Normandy, temp. Henry the Fifth, and died A.D. 1448, and is thought (*Sir Egerton Brydges' Topogr.*) to have been buried at Horseheath, probably because styled "of Horseeth," in the list of Sheriffs, temp. Henry the Fifth. Evidently the family was beginning to rise into consideration, and these Treasurerships were likely to help it on.

But it was in the next generation that the great step was taken by which the house of Alington became so notable amongst the landed gentry of England. The baronial and knightly family of ARGENTINE had flourished with considerable splendour from the time of David de Argenton, one of the Conqueror's bravest knights. In the reign of Stephen, the inheritance of the Fitz Teeks had fallen to them by marriage, and among other possessions the manor of Gt. Wymondely, co. Hertfordshire, which was held by the tenure of grand serjeantry, and gave the holder the right of presenting to the king the first cup at his coronation; an honour said to be alluded to in the Argentine bearing of three cups in their coat of arms. The Argentines were also lords of Horseheath; and they were as distinguished for their valour and conduct in war, as they were for the extent of their possessions. But at the close of the reign of Henry the Fifth the male line failed, and the two daughters and co-heirs of Sir John Argentine became the sole heirs of the house. They married two brothers, Alingtons; but eventually Elizabeth, the wife of the elder brother William Alington, knight, became sole heir, and brought the whole Argentine inheritance to the Alingtons. It was probably in consequence of this great accession that this William

Alington (son of William the Treasurer) was knighted, and became Sheriff of the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon 16th and 19th Henry the Sixth, and Knight of the Shire 7th or 12th Henry the Sixth (*Gough*). He fixed his residence at Horseheath, and dying in the 28th (38th *Clutterbuck*) Henry the Sixth, was buried at Hayndal.

His son was Sir John Alington, knight, Sheriff of Cambridge and Huntingdon, 1st Edward the Fourth, who married Maria, daughter of Laurence Cheyny, of Long Stanton, co. Cambridge. Cole mentions a brass in the possession of the Rev. Mr. Barker, Rector of Horseheath in his time, which had been removed from the church on occasion of some restoration or improvement, and which contained an inscription to the memory of this Maria. As this is the earliest sepulchral inscription extant belonging to an Alington, of Horseheath, perhaps I may be excused if I read it, though it is in Latin.

Nobilis ecce pia jacet hic formosa Maria,
 Quæ Laurence Cheyne prosilit è genere,
 Uxor et Alington quondam fuit illa Johannis,
 Armigeri, superest marmoris ecce lapis.
 Post mundi tenebras concede Deus bone lucem,
 Quâ vivat tecum qui sine fine manes.

This John would seem from the above not to have been knighted till after his wife's death. He was Sheriff of Cambridge and Huntingdon 1st Edward the Fourth, and died in the same reign, and is said to be buried at Horseheath.

His son, Sir William Alington, fell at the battle of Bosworth, fighting on King Richard's side, and was succeeded by his son Sir Giles, a name derived from the Argentines, and henceforth of very frequent occurrence in the family. His stately monument is in the church, and records his marriage with Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Gardiner, knight, and his death April, 1522. He, too, was twice Sheriff of the counties, 3rd and 11th Henry the Eighth.

His son and heir was another Sir Giles, who was three

times Sheriff, 22nd and 37th Henry the Eighth, and 6th Edward the Fourth. His first wife was Ursula, daughter of Sir Robert Drury, of Hawstead, knight. A very singular circumstance connected with this Sir Giles is that he survived both his son Robert, and his grandson Sir Giles (husband of Margaret, daughter of Sir John Spencer Calthorpe, knight), and was succeeded by his great grandson, Sir Giles Alington, knight. Clutterbuck, in his valuable *History of Hertfordshire*, vol. ii, p. 540, thus alludes to the circumstances. "Sir Giles, having survived both his son and grandson, died in the eighty-sixth year of his age, August 22nd, 1586, and was succeeded by his great grandson; a circumstance so extraordinary that I do not recollect to have met with any other parallel but that of the succession of Louis XVth of France, to Louis XIVth." The same monument serves for him as that above-named to his father.

His great-grandson Sir Giles, who was born 1572, and died 1638, married Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Cecil, Earl of Exeter, and Dorothy, his wife, daughter and co-heiress of Neville Lord Latimer, a marriage which brought the blood of John of Gaunt, and of Thomas of Woodstock, and consequently of Edward the Third, to the succeeding generations of Alingtons. "A very noble and expensive monument," to use Cole's words, which was already falling into decay from the sinking of the ground, when he wrote, was erected by Sir Giles to her memory, in which he records that she "made him a joyful father of ten children." "To whose dear memory her sorrowful husband mindful of his own mortality erected this monument." She died in 1613. It must have been of this Sir Giles that Camden wrote as follows, under the head of Wymondeley in Hertfordshire: "The male issue (of Argentine) failing in Henry the Sixth's time (Henry the Fifth), Elizabeth Argentine, who increased the large estate, brought it in marriage to Sir William Alington, from whom GILES ALINGTON, heir of this family, is the seventh in descent, a youth of most amiable and generous disposition, who I trust will add new splendour to this

eminent family." If Camden penned this sentiment as early as 1600,* Giles would have been about twenty-eight, and therefore might well be called *juvenis*, though the English word *a youth*, implies something younger; anyhow as this Sir Giles was in possession of Horseheath from 1586 till 1638, he must have been the person pointed at by Camden, and the application of the passage in vol. ii, p. 378, of our *Proceedings*, to that Giles Alington, who married Mary, daughter of John Hervey, of Ickworth, and Frances Bocking, and sister of Sir William Hervey, is clearly a mistake. Nor is it easy to say who the Giles Alington, of Horseheath, who married Mary Hervey, was; he could not be that son of the above Sir Giles, who was born in 1601, since his wife, Mary Alington, became the mother of Frances Alington in 1613 (*Nowton Parish Register*). From their residence at Nowton, I should conjecture that he was descended from Sir Giles Alington, and Ursula Drury, through some younger son. But this by the way. I may also correct another probable error in the same page, viz. the conjecture that the William Alington there mentioned, is the same person as William Lord Alington. He was more probably a descendant of Sir Giles Alington, by his second wife, Alicia Middleton, since William Alington of that line, settled at Westley, followed the profession of the law, and had descendants.

But to return to the main line—Sir Giles was succeeded by his second son, also Sir Giles. In his days trouble came upon his house, partly by his own fault, partly by the detestable tyranny of that odious court, the Star Chamber. It seems that Sir Giles married a lady who was legally his niece, though the exact relationship is very obscure. In a note in the Alington pedigree (*Vincent's Cambridgeshire*) she is called "the daughter of — Dalton, and sister to Mr. Gibbs, and so Sir Giles's own niece," for which incestuous marriage he was grievously censured and fined in the High Commission Court, A.D. 1631. "Ambo subierunt sententiam

* The first edition of *Britannia* was published in 1586; the fifth edition in 1600. I have not the means of ascertain-

ing in which edition this notice first appeared.

archiepiscopi." But Clutterbuck gives some further details which make the sentence more like a persecution than a judicial process. "The prospects of this gentleman," says the author of the *Life of Sir Julius Cæsar*, "were clouded, and his revenues embarrassed by an unfortunate marriage, or rather by a most unjust persecution, for which it furnished the pretext. April, 14th, 1631, to use the words of Mr. Charles Cæsar's *Common Place Book*, Sir Giles Alington was censured and fined in the Star Chamber thirty-two thousand pounds, only for marrying the daughter of his sister by the half blood. He paid the fine to Sir Thomas Hutton (qy. Hatton) a young courtier." In Vincent's pedigrees a daughter by this marriage was the wife of Sir Thomas Hatton; another daughter, Ann, married Thomas, afterward Viscount Fanshawe.* But there is some grievous error either in the dates or the persons which I have not had time or opportunity to unravel. Another account states that the fine was divided between the Queen Dowager, *i.e.* Henrietta Maria, then Queen Consort, and another person.

William, brother of this Sir Giles, fourth son and ninth child of his father, was the first of the family who was ennobled, being created by Charles the First, in 1642, Baron Alington, of Killard, co. Cork. He was succeeded in this Irish honour by his son William, who was by Charles the Second (1682) further advanced to an English peerage, by the title of Baron Alington, of Wymondley, and who "carried the King (Charles the Second) his first draught of drink in a silver gilt cup" at his coronation (*Blount's Ancient Tenures*, p. 78), on account of his tenure of the lordship of Wymondley by grand serjeantry. He was Constable of the Tower, and Lord Lieutenant of Cambridgeshire, and died in 1684.

By his first wife Juliana, daughter of Baptist Noel, Viscount Campden, William Lord Alington had a son who died an infant, and a daughter Juliana, who married Curzon Vis-

* An error in Clutterbuck, followed by Burke (*Extinct Baronetcies*), makes the successors to the title children of this marriage. They were descended from

Elizabeth Cockayne, his second wife, to whom he was married in 1629. He had one daughter, Anne, by his first wife, baptized at Ware, July 29th, 1628.

count Howe, and carried the third part of the Wymondley inheritance to the Curzons. By his second wife, Diana, daughter of William first Duke of Bedford (ob. 1705), he had Hildebrand and Argentine, who died infants, and Giles, who succeeded him in his titles and possessions, but died *s.p.* a minor, in the year 1693 (when the English barony became extinct), and two daughters, Catharine, wife of Sir Nathaniel Napier, and Diana, wife of Sir George Warburton, who inherited each a third part of the Wymondley property. Diana Warburton's third passed through her daughter Diana (who married Sir Richard Grosvenor, of Eaton, co. Chester, Knight), to the Grosvenor family, and Sir Richard purchased the other two thirds from Lady Howe and Lady Napier respectively. At the coronation of George the Third, Richard Lord Grosvenor presented the cup to the King as Lord of Wymondley, but in 1767, sold the estate to Colonel Crache-rode. At the coronation of George the Fourth, William Wilshire, Esq., being the owner of the manor, performed the same office.

But to return to the Alingtons. On the death of the youthful Lord Giles (who, by the way, presented the cup to King James the Second at his coronation by proxy, his uncle Hildebrand officiating for him), he was succeeded as Lord Alington, of Killard, by his uncle Hildebrand, with whom the peerage, and the male line came to an end. This lord was buried at his own desire at Withersfield, in Suffolk, anno 1722, Horseheath having been sold by him to the Honourable John Bromley, Esq., grandfather of the first Lord Montfort.

As regards the mansion at Horseheath, and the sale of the property to the Bromley family, Cole gives us the following account in different parts of his MSS., not without some slight contradiction however. "My Lord Montford's grandfather (ob. 1707) Honourable John Bromley, purchased this estate of the last Lord Alington." "John Bromley, ob. 1758, M.P. for co. Cambridge, of whom William Whiston speaks (*Memorandum of Life*, p. 347) as 'the greatest benefactor he ever had,' was my lord's father." "The

present noble seat of my Lord Montford in this parish was built in 1665, by Webb, an élève of Inigo Jones, for my Lord Alington (*i.e.* William, second Lord and first English Peer), whom it cost seventy thousand pounds, and Lord Montford's father (qu. grandfather) bought the house and estate along with it for forty-two thousand pounds. After he bought it, there were thirty thousand pounds more laid out on the house to make it what it is at present, so that it cost in the whole, one hundred thousand pounds. The present owner has laid out, and still continues to lay out annually, both within and without, and in the park, very large sums, and indeed it may vie with any nobleman's house in England for stateliness and nobleness, both of the building and situation. The aforesaid particulars I had from my Lord Montford himself, who also told me the Heralds had sixty pounds of him for altering his coat of arms at his being created a peer. The Park contains eight hundred and eighty acres." Cole was at Horseheath in August (12-16) 1742, and again in October, 1745, on a visit to Lord Montford. On both occasions he visited the church, and made copious notes on the monuments, painted windows, &c., and made extracts from the registers. These, however, belong to my neighbour's manor,* on which I must not poach further than I have already done.

It only remains therefore for me to add with regard to Horseheath, that, just thirty years after Cole's second visit, all this "stateliness and nobleness," not unaccompanied, I fear, from some hints Cole drops, with profligacy, came to an end. Gough, in his additions to Camden, after mentioning the purchase of the estate by John Bromley, and the raising of his only son to the peerage, by the title of Lord Montfort, Baron of Horseheath, in 1741, adds, "everything here was sold in 1775, the Park let to farm, the dwelling-house to be pulled down."

As regards the Alingtons, the blood and name still survive. In Mr. Shirley's *Noble and Gentle Men of England*, we are told that the present representative is

* Paper on Horseheath church.

George Marmaduke Alington, Esq., of Swinhope, co. Lincoln, descended from a younger son of Sir Giles Alington, meaning, I presume, the first Sir Giles temp. Henry the Eighth; for, he adds, that this branch were seated at Swinhope in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.* He gives as the coat of arms, Sable, a bend engrailed between six billets Argent, which is the same as that in Vincent's Pedigree of Alington, and which was borne by all the later generations. But Cole tells us that the shield of Robert Alington who married Margaret Coningsbie (in the church), was charged with twelve billets, and that on another coat in the chancel there were ten billets.

I have now only to thank you for the patience with which you have listened to me, and to express my regret that circumstances made it impossible for me to prepare anything more worthy of your attention.

ARTHUR HERVEY.

APPENDIX.

Extracts from Cole's MSS., vol. vii.

Being at the Right Hon^{ble} Lord Montford's y^e begining of October, 1745, I walked down to the church, and made the following remarks:—

The south side is exactly the same as the north, save that there is a small door in the chancel, and a porch opposite where vestry stands.

There are two brasses in the chancel also, which I sketched out at this time. The first lies in the rails of the monument, just before the rails of the altar, in the middle, between the two monuments, on each side of the wall, and is of a person in armour, having a dog at his feet. Above his head was a canopy in brass, supported by two angels, whereof only one remains. On a piece of the label that surrounds the figure is only this part of an old French inscripⁿ.

De Novembre l'an del Incarnation.

There were two shields above the canopy, but the brass work is reaved. In all probability it belonged to the Argentine family. See vol. i, p. 7;

* The head of the family at the present time (1867) is the Rev. R. T. Allington, Rector of Swinhope. This branch sprung

from George, second son of Sir Giles Alington, who died 13th Henry the Eighth.

vi, p. 65; v, p. 130. The other brass lies at y^e foot of an old stone as you enter the chancel, and has the Figure complete, except the head, which is gone, of a person in a gown, & was designed for Robt Alington, Esq., son of S^r Giles Alington, Knt., who married Margaret, da. of Judge Coniesby, & who died May 22, 1552. The inscription at his feet is gone, but 2 shields by him have these arms:—1, *Alington*, bend engrail^d int. 12 billets & a label of 3 points for a difference of an eldest son. On other side, 4 quarterings of *Alington* (i, p. 7) with label of 3 points, impaling 3 conies sejant & a crescent for difference, & border engrailed for Coniesby. The family has since born only 6 billets, and in the chancel lies another with 2 Coats, but the figures are despoiled. On the first coat are the arms of Alington with 10 Billets.

In chancel hang 2 old atchievements. First, for (Wm. 2^d) Lord Alington, 6 quarterings (1) *Alingt.* (6 billets.) 2? Gules bend Sable (Arg?) 3, *Argentine.* 4? 5, *Gardner.* 6, *Middleton*, impaling *Russell.* The other for Lady Alington, Lozenge. Another, quite fresh, has A. on bend G. 3 eaglets displayed O. impaling *Alington.*

Vol. i, p. 5. Aug. 12-16, 1742.

"A pretty chancel in which are several monuments, & some of them of great antiquity. This is divided from the body of the church by a sort of wooden screen, & over it are the Royal arms. On each side of the wall, without the rails of the altar, are 2 very noble monuments for the ancient family of the Alingtons, formerly Lords of the Manor. That on the south side is the more ancient. It is entirely of stone, handsomely painted and gilt.

Middle rim.

Here under lyeth buried Sir Giles Allington, K^t, who died Aprilis A. 1522 [1552?] He married Mary, only da. & h of Sir Rich. Gardener, K^t, &c.

Lower rim.

Sir Giles Alington, K^t sonne & heir of Sir Giles Al., Kt. died Aug. 22, 1586, & in the y^e of his age 86. He first married Ursula, da. of Sir Rob. Drury, K^t, & by her had issue Robert. Secondly, he married Alice, da. & h. of John Middleton, Esq. (wid. of Erlington (Thomas), and had issue Thomas, Richard, William, Philip, Anne, Frances, Elizabeth, Jane, & Margaret. He married 3, Margaret, da. of John Tallakarne, Esq., before wife of Thos. Argall, Esq., & had no issue.

"Giles Alington, Esq., sonne and heir of Robt. Alington, Esq., and heir apparent to Sir Giles Alington, K^t, died Nov. 25, 1573. He married Margaret, da. of Sir John Spencer, Kt., & by her had issue Giles, John & Margaret, which Giles last named being Great Grandchild unto the said Sir Giles, was at his decease his next heir."

In a window. 1, *Alington* (12 billets). 2, *Argentine* impaling Barry of 6 or 8 Ermine & Gules, & others.

EXTRACTS FROM REGISTER OF HORSEHEATH.

- Aug. 23, 1586. Gyles Allington Miles.
 Feb. 17, 1613. Mr. Gyles Allington, son of Sir Gyles A.
 Dec. 23, 1638. Sir Giles Allington, K^t.
 Aug. 26, 1647. Mr. John Allington.
 Oct. 25, 1648. William Lord Allington.
 March 5, 1653. Charles, son of Sir Henry & Lady Susan Felton, bapt.
 18, do. do. buried.
 March 20, 1659. Giles Lord Alington.
 Dec. 4, 1662. Catherine Lady Alington.
 March 24, 1666. Mrs. Diana Alington.
 April 14, 1673. Elizabeth Lady Alington.
 March 25, 1682. Hildebrand, son of W^m & Diana L^d & L^{dy} Alⁿ.
 Feb. 20, 1683. Argentine, son of L^d Alⁿ.
 Feb. 17, 1684. W^m L^d Alⁿ Const. of Tower of Lⁿ, L^d L^t of co. Cambridge.
 Sept. 22, 1693. Giles L^d Alⁿ.
 Oct. 29, 1705. Mrs. Alington.
 Dec. 24, 1705. R^t Hon. Lady Diana Alington, ob. Dec. 13.

Horseheath, Oct. 10, 1769.

Whereas the 2 last years have been wet, and occasioned a great rot among the Hares, & prevented the Partridges from breeding such numbers as usual in the manor of Horseheath, West Wickham, Gt. & Little Linton & Niguellots, L^d Montfort, the owner of those several manors, desires all Gentlemen & others not to sport there this season.—*Cambridge Chronicle*, Oct. 14, 1769.

Horseheath, Advowson in Allingtons, 20 Edw. IV & 6 Hen. VI.

INSCRIPTIONS IN BOTTISHAM CHURCH.

(Furnished by the kindness of the Rev. John B. McClellan.)

(1.) "Here lieth Margaret, the Daughter of Wm. Conningsbye, of King's Lynn, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, at Westminster, who married with Roberte Allington, Esq., son and heir of Sir Gyles Allington, of Horseheth, Knight, by whom she had five sons and six daughters, that is to say, William, John, Gyles, James, and George, Alice, Ann, Margaret, Elizabeth, Frances, and Beatrice, and after she m[arried with] Thomas Pledger, [Esq., of with] whom she lived, he []ie an[d]] years, and died 16th day of May, A.D. 1598, An. ætat. 7 [8], and the said Thomas Pledger died the 13th day of March, A.D. 1599, and in the 70th year of his age, who lieth here buried &c., &c." (The remainder referring to Pledger's Will.)

(2.) To two infant Allingtons.

"Stay, passenger, and wonder whom these Stones
Have learned to speake—two infant Alingtons;
These the world's strangers came not here to dwell,
They tasted, liked it not, and bade farewell.
Nature hath granted what they begged with tears,
As soon as they began, to end their years."

Jacemus hic Leonellus et Dorothea Eximiorum Gulielmi et Elizabethae
Alingtonum, Filius Filiaque, Fato Succubuimus An. Sal. 1638.

INSCRIPTIONS IN THE CHURCH OF WESTLEY WATERLESS.

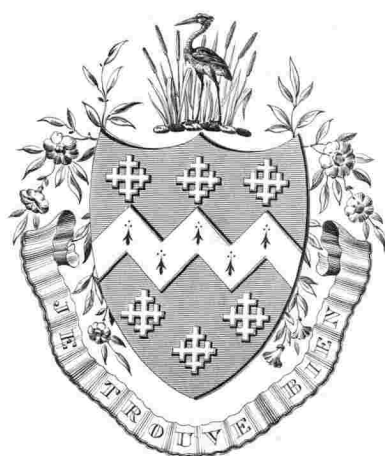
1. Here lyeth Giles Alington, the sonne of Richard Alington, Esquier' which Giles died the 26th day of April, A° 1592. "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord."

2. Here lyeth Susan Alington, late the wife of Giles Alington, the son'e of Richard Alington, Esquier, which Susan died the 14th day of June, A° Dni, 1594.

3. Here lieth the body of Thomas Alington, the sixth son of Giles Alington, late of St. Edmund's Bury, Esquier. He departed this life the 6th day of November, A° Do'ni, 1669.

NOTE.

In the preceding pages I have supposed from the circumstance that the Giles Allington who married Mary Hervey, resided in Nowton, that he was probably descended from the Sir Giles Alington, who married Ursula Drury, and may probably have acquired some property in Nowton by this marriage. This is in some degree confirmed by the fact that Henry Payne, lord of the manor of Nowton, by his will, dated June 14, 1568, made that Sir Giles Alington, supervisor of his will, and also left him "his best gelding, and his Chaucer written in vellum, and illumined in gold." (See *Visitation of Suffolke*, vol. ii, p. 70.) This looks as if Sir Giles was connected with Nowton. It also appears by the will that the Drurys had sold some land in Nowton to Payne.



KEDINGTON *alias* KETTON, AND THE BARNARDISTON FAMILY.

THIS parish, in the Hundred of Risbridge, in Suffolk, is called in Domesday Book "Kiditunam," in the list of the great possessions of Ralph Baignard.*

The possessions of Ralph Baignard, in this parish, at the time of the general survey, did not remain long in his family. His grandson having joined in a rebellion against Henry I, his estates were forfeited to the crown, and this was granted to Robert, younger son of Richard Fitz Gilbert, ancestor to the ancient Earls of Clare.

In the reign of Richard I, the Manor of Ketton was vested in Adam de Novo Mercato, or Newmarch, and from that period it may be considered as connected with the history of the Barnardiston family, as it undoubtedly passed to them through the Newmarch and Willoughby families.

The Barnardistons are stated to have been settled in the adjoining parish of Barnardiston prior to the Norman Conquest. Kedington manor and advowson, which Amicia, who had been wife of John de Novo Mercato, held for her life, were granted by Roger de Newmarch to John Sandale, clerk, 5th Edward II,† and he immediately regranted them to Margery Wyleghby and John her son, and the heirs of his body, with remainder to the right heirs of said Margery, she being the widow of Thomas de Barnardiston (whose mother appears to have been a Newmarche); therefore it is probable that although Margery Wyleghby brought the Manor of Great Cotes, and large possessions to the Barnardiston family, she was the owner of the Kedington Manor only under an arrangement or settlement by the Newmarch family, for the benefit of her sons, who were, probably, in.

* See the fac-simile of Suffolk Domesday, page CCLVI.

† Fines, Suffolk, No. 20, Record Office.

fants. John, the son of Margery, is the first person of thirty-eight assessed in the Lincolnshire Subsidy Roll, for the parish of Great Cotes, 1st Edward III, as "*Johē de Ked-
yngton,* xiiis. ivd.*"

It is singular that for Kedington parish, in Suffolk, they are named "*De Barnardiston.*" His brother Thomas is assessed, 10th and 15th Edward III, for Lincolnshire, in the division of Lindesay, as "*Thoma de Bernardeston; viiis. iiid.*" Great Cotes is in the Hundred of Bradley Haversto, in that division.

In sixth Edward II, † a fine was levied whereby Alexander de Walpole, son and heir of Walter de Barnardiston, granted the Manor of Barnardiston, with the advowson of the church, to said Margery Wileghby and *Thomas* her son, &c. It would appear that John her son died without issue, so that Thomas his brother became the heir. In the Subsidy Roll, 1st Edward III (Record Office,) the first name for Ketton is "*Amicia de Newmarch,*" and the following items are on this Roll—the two first being at the head of each parish:—

"Suffolk."

"Villa de *Kedytone*, *Amicia de Novo Mercato*, xiiis. viiid."

"Villa de *Bernardistone*, *Simon de Be'nardest'e*, xis."

"Villa de *Wrattyngge Magna*, *Simon de Benardistre*, viiis."

Amicia de Newmarche presented to the Rectory of Ketton, 1315. Between this presentation, 1315, and by Sir Thomas de Barnardiston, 1343, there were two presentations, 1331 and 1333, by Simon le Merke, and Simon le Merke also presented to the Rectory of Barnardiston, 1332, and in 1349, Sir Thomas de Barnardiston presented to Barnardiston. In 8th Edward III (1334), Simon le Merke acknowledged before Richard de Kele, then Mayor of Lincoln, ‡ satisfaction for 200 marks, due to said Simon and Margery his wife, on a recognizance acknowledged at Lincoln, 6th Edward III. It is not easy at this period to shew, with certainty, the affinity between the family of Willugby, le

* The designation of individuals, even in public documents, was rather vague at this period. In this Subsidy Roll for "*Little Cotes*," one is "*Thoma Nepote Parson.*"

† Fines, Suffolk, No. 74, Record Office.

‡ Beautiful Original Charter, Brit. Museum, with a perfect seal of arms, a lion rampant.

Merk, Newmarche, and Barnardiston, but it is most probable that they were linked by marriage. That Simon le Merk should, within about three years, present three times to both livings just when the two hundred marks were owing to him and his wife, which he never did to either after Sir Thomas de Barnardiston paid the two hundred marks, is very much like a charge or incumbrance on the estate which Sir Simon had in right of his wife.

In the British Museum is a large collection of history, and many original documents relating to the Barnardiston family, quoted or referred to in Davy's *Suffolk Collections*, and also respecting "Ketton" parish.* The large collections of Sir Simonds D'Ewes contain much relating to the family of his first wife, who was the daughter and sole heiress of Sir William Clopton, and her mother was a Barnardiston. The pedigrees somewhat differ in the early part as to marriages and descent of the immediate ancestor, but not in any material point.

It is stated in Collyer's *Baronetage*, that the Barnardistons had flourished for twenty-seven generations in a direct line. There is a pedigree by Le Neve, Norroy, and George Owen, York Herald, and Henry Lilly, Rouge Rose; also a MS. pedigree by Rev. Mark Noble (author of the *Memoirs of the House of Cromwell*), now in the possession of the present head of the Barnardiston family, and to which Mr. Davy had access. These authorities do not always agree, and when they were arranged, the present facility for searching public records was not available. The pedigree as set out in this paper, will agree with the record by Davy in the British Museum, except where reasons are given for alteration or doubt. The most modern and very accurate genealogical authority, E. P. Shirley, M.P., includes the present Barnardistons in his *Noble and Gentle Men of England* as remote, but the only remaining branch of "what was in former ages the most important family in Suffolk."

A de Barnardiston, in the reign of Richard I, had two sons, William and Simon. The latter was the father of Walter

* Risbridge Hundred, vol. i, p. 291. Additional MSS. 19,116, p. 537.

de Barnardiston, who left two sons, one is called "Alexander de Walpole, son and heir of Walter de Barnardiston," and the other "Roger."

William, son and heir of the first mentioned, was contemporary to King Henry III, and left a son named Geoffrey, who lived in the reign of Edward I, and appears to have married the heiress of the family of Novo Mercato or Newmarch, probably the daughter of *Roger de Novo Mercato*, but for a considerable time, *Amicia*, the widow of John de Novo Mercato, his brother, continued to be tenant for life of the Ketton Manor estate and advowson.

Peter de Barnardiston, who was Knight of the Shire for Suffolk, 28th Edward I and 5th and 6th Edward II, was apparently a younger brother of this Geoffrey, and his wife Margaret, heiress of the family of Hodeboville, as we find Margaret, wife of Peter de Barnardiston, stated to have held lands in Aketon (Acton), county Suffolk,* 4th Edward III, which "had belonged to Walter, son and heir of John de Hodeboville," probably her brother.

Geoffrey had a daughter *Amicia de Barnardiston*, and a son and heir, *Thomas de Barnardiston*, who married Margery, daughter of (Robert?) Willughby,† with whom he had the Manor of Great Cotes, and a large estate in Lincolnshire, which descended in the Barnardiston family for several centuries. This Margery appears to have been left a widow, when her sons by Thomas de Barnardiston (John and Thomas) were minors. She as an heiress retained the name of Willughby, and long survived her husband. Whether she married more than once is doubtful, and a marriage with her may have connected Simon le Merke with this estate, and it is probable that she was closely allied by blood with the family of Novo Mercato. Her son John (De Keditone) probably died in her lifetime, or the lifetime of *Amicia de Newmarch*, widow, who had it for life, as before explained.

* Suffolk Fines, Lansd. MSS., No. 930, p. 169 b.

† In the register of lands holden of the Honor of Clare, in this county, "Thomas

Barn'eston and Robert Willowby held half a Knight's Fee sometime Adam de Novo Mercato." See Davy's *Suffolk Collections*, Risbridge Hundred, vol. i, p. 291.

Her son, Sir Thomas de Barnardiston, succeeded to the estates at Ketton and Barnardiston, in Suffolk, and Great Cotes, in Lincolnshire. Thomas de Barnardiston had a grant of free warren for Kediton and Barnardiston, 21st Edward III, and was one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Lincoln,* 1357.

He appears to have been engaged in the wars of Edward III. By writ dated at Roxburgh, 1st February, 9th Edward III, he was summoned, with ninety-one others named, to attend the King, with horses and arms, at Newcastle-on-Tyne, to aid him against his enemies the Scots. The King complains that they had not attended him at Roxburgh as he expected, that he had dismissed others, and that he was almost alone. The other gentlemen are generally described as "Monsr. John Vavasour," "Monsr. Thomas de Wilughby." Thomas Barnardiston is the only one described as Lord of any place. "Thomas Barneston Dn's de Cotes."† He had Letters of Protection, 30th Edward III, as "Thomas de Barnardiston, Cheval," in the company of Edward Prince of Wales, serving the King in Gascony. "Johannes de Havering, miles" is also named in the letters.‡ Thomas Barnardiston married Lucy, daughter and heir of Robert Havering, Esq., of Norfolk, and his portrait was formerly in a window in Ketton church, in a kneeling posture in armour, with arms on his surcoat, viz., *Barnardiston* (Az. a fesse dancetté Erm., between six cross-crosets Arg.); *Havering* (Argent, a lion rampant, tail forked, Gu.); *Peynell* (Argent, two bars Az. between six martlets Gules.); and *Hanchett* (Sable, three right hands Argent.)

He had four sons, Walter, Thomas, John, and Francis.

* The following names in the list of Sheriffs, &c., for Lincolnshire, will shew several connected with this pedigree:—
Sheriffs of Lincolnshire.

1327 }
1329 } Thomas de Novo Mercato.
1331 }
1515 } George Fitz William, of Mable-
1534 } thorpe,

M.P. for co. Lincoln.

1325 Thomas de Willughby.
1327 }
1328 } Thomas de Novo Mercato.
1330 }

1357 Thomas de Barnardiston.

† Palgrave's *Parliamentary Writs*, Record Office.

‡ Rymer's *Fœd.*, vol. v, p. 384.

John appears to have been Rector of Great Cotes, and died 1406.*

Walter Barnardiston the eldest, married Frances, daughter of Thomas Kingsman, and had a son John, who married Margerie, sister of Sir John Bussey, Knight. Sir John Bussey and John de Leek, Knights, appointed by letters of attorney, Thomas Alger, Clerk, and Sir Thomas Godall, Parson of the church of Barnardiston, to deliver seizin to John de Barnardiston and Margerie his wife of the Manors of Barnardiston and Kedyngton, according to the form and effect of a Charter† made by them. This is dated at "Cotes," 20th Richard II, sealed with arms, three bars for *Bussey*, and on a saltier engrailed nine annulets, for *Leek*. John de Barnardiston appears to have died without issue, and his widow married William Ingham. She had a life interest in some of the Barnardiston property, as William Ingham presented to the rectory of Barnardiston, 1401. In 4th Henry IV, is a record of fine between Sir Thomas Hawley, Knight, William Kelke, of *Barnetby*, Robert Tirwhyte, and John Turnay, and Roger de Barnardiston, of the manors of Kedington and Barnardiston, and advowsons of the churches of the same manors, in Suffolk; one messuage, two hundred acres of land, twenty acres of meadow, twenty acres of pasture, and five marks rent in Dagenham and Barking, in Essex; one messuage, three hundred acres of land, twenty of meadow, twenty of pasture, and ten marks rent in Whittle, Danecastre, and Balderton, in county of York; William Ingham and Margery his wife holding the manor of Kedington for life of Margery. The previous presentation to Barnardiston, 1386, had been by Sir Edmund Pierpoint, Knight (*hac vice*), and 1376, 1383, and 1388, Sir Edmund presented also to Ketton, which was probably during minority, or as trustee.

Sir Thomas, son of Sir Thomas and Lucy Havering, married Joanna, daughter and coheir of Sir Will. Frank, Kt., of Grimsby, by a daughter and heir of Sir Marmaduke

* Brass there for "John Barnardiston, Rector of this church, who died on Feast of St. Martin, 1406."—Gervase Holles

MSS.

† Original Charter, Brit. Mus.

Tunstall, Kt., and the coheiress of Frank, married Sir Edmund Pierpoint, Kt.

This affinity will account for the statement in some authorities that the Barnardiston line was continued through a marriage with a daughter of Sir Edmund Pierpoint, and not Frank. Sir Edmund would be uncle by marriage, and probably guardian to the next heir. After this period, the Barnardistons quartered the arms of Frank and Tunstall on their monuments, and it is not likely that when heraldry was much attended to, this could have been an unfounded assumption.

Roger, the son (according to the best authority) of this marriage, presented to Barnardiston next after William Ingham, viz., 1415, and he presented to Ketton, 1420, 1422, and 1426. He married Isabella, daughter of William Kelke,* of Barnetby, near to Great Cotes and Grimsby, and the brass with her effigy remains at Great Cotes. This Roger is stated to have been seated at Grimsby, and is said to have been buried at Great Cotes, but in his presentation to Kedyngton, 1420, he is described as "Rogeri de Barnerston domicilli de Kedyton."

His Lincolnshire friends appear to have got him into trouble 8th Henry VI, Sir William Clopton, Kt. (who died 1446, and his effigy in armour lies on an altar tomb in Melford church) brought an action in the King's Bench against Robert Eland and his wife (they were of Raithby, co. Lincoln), and Roger Barnardiston, for having to his damage to £1000, caused to be published at Kedington and at Melford, two false deeds, under which Eland and his wife claimed the manor and advowson of Hawstead.† The wife of Eland claimed as heiress of Sir John Fitz Eustace, and this dispute had been previously carried on with considerable fighting, according to the fashion of the day, and "enormous outrages" set out in a roll six feet long. The matter was finally left to arbitration; Robert Cavendysh, Sargt. at Law, told the arbitrators (he being Sir Will. Clopton's uncle by

* See Kelke Pedigree, Vincent's *Lincolnshire*, No. 150, Heralds' College.

† See Sir John Cullum's *Hawstead*, p. 121.

marriage) that he "myght not hav. the dede of Eland, to se it out in the light agenst the Sonne," but the arbitrators did see it and describe minutely the "feble ynke to seme old, and the ynke untrewly gommyd," &c., and having heard what "a worshipful person that dwelled with Sir W^m Clop-ton" *said*, they decided that the charge was "proved upon Eland," so it is to be hoped that Roger Barnardiston believed the deed to be genuine. He died about 20th Henry VI, and his eldest son Thomas presented his brother Walter to the rectory of Ketton the following year, and is described as "de com. Linc." Roger had also two other sons, William and Richard. The will of Walter, the Rector of Ketton, dated 1467, was proved at Norwich. He desired to be buried in the chancel at Ketton.

The eldest son, Thomas, married Alice,* daughter of Sir Henry Vavasour, of Hazlewood, co. York, by Margery, daughter of Sir W^m Skipwith, Kt., of Ormesby, co. Lincoln, Chief Justice of England. This marriage brought down to the Barnardiston family much ancient blood, and lineal descent from the noble and knightly families of Mowbray, "Fitzhugh, of Ravensworth," Fitz Walter, Percy, Bulmer, Stapleton, Neville, &c., perhaps the most to be valued being that from Sir Robert Vavasour, who died 1227, the donor of the stone which built York Minster.† The descent from the Barons of Ravensworth had an origin under a recorded arrangement, for in 1327, Henry Lord Fitzhugh acquitted Sir Henry Vavasour of a debt of five hundred marks, by special instrument under his seal, upon condition that Henry, son of Sir Henry, should take to wife Annabil Fitzhugh, his daughter, which he did. Alice Barnardiston appears to have died young, as she is not named in the will of her

* *Harl. MSS.*, British Museum. Glover's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584, continued by St. George, 1612. Her sister Margery Vavasour married Hamon Sutton, of a family having possessions in Suffolk. Sir Hamon Sutton, Knight, presented to Wixoe (near to Ketton), 1313. Mich^l. de Sutton was presented 1316, and 1393 Petronilla, widow of a Sir Hamon Sutton

presented. (Tanner's Register, Norwich.)

† His statue, with that of Robert de Percy, who gave the timber, being now over the west entrance of that grand Cathedral. It ought to be mentioned to the honor of the present family of Vavasour, that on the late devastation by fire, they again offered stone from the old quarries.

father, Sir Henry Vavasour,* or in that of her husband, proved at Lincoln, 1461 (Book Chedworth 50.)

Her husband names in his will his brother William and his son Christopher; he desires to be buried in the choir at Great Cotes, gives to the fabric of Lincoln minster, and mentions his manor of Kedyngton.

Their eldest son and heir Thomas is stated in some pedigrees to have married a daughter of Sir Thomas Waterton, Kt. This marriage is not given in the Waterton pedigree, and, possibly, this intermediate link is a mistake, and the next Thomas may not have been grandson of Thomas Barnardiston and Alice Vavasour, but their son. If so, Edward and John Barnardiston were also their sons, and not grandsons. Edward by his will, 1480,† names his wife Isabella and "John Barnardiston, Rector of Kedyngton," his brother.

Sir Thomas Barnardiston, who married Elizabeth,‡ daughter of George Newport, of Brent Pelham, co. Herts., had a grant from the Crown 23rd Henry VIII, of a messuage, &c., in Watling Street, London, and 30th Henry VIII, of the manor of Dollow, &c., in Bedfordshire and Suffolk. He was buried at Great Cotes. There is now at Cotes a large and remarkable brass, representing the resurrection, and Sir Thomas and his wife kneeling, with eight sons and seven daughters. At Ketton there is a monument with the effigies of this Sir Thomas and his wife,§ in stone, full length, and he in complete armour. In a

* Testamenta Eboracensia, by Surtees Society.

† Bury St. Edmund's Wills, vol. iii, p. 202.

‡ This Elizth, 5th Henry VIII, gave one hundred marks towards purchasing a manor in Coton, &c., in Cambridgeshire, for founding an obit for the souls of her husband and herself. For this, the Master and Fellows of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, became bound, and the rules are set out in the deed. One scholar was to be admitted and called "my Lady Barnardiston's child," and to have a chamber, meat, and drink, &c., and daily to say "De profundis," &c. (Harl. MSS., 7034.) She also had licence to found a perpetual

Chantry of one chaplain in the church of St. Peter "Ketyngton," 8th Henry VIII. It appears that after the dissolution, this chantry was granted to her grandson, Sir Thos., 37th Henry VIII. (Harl. MS., No. 1765, fo. 336.) In 1526, this munificent lady made a will of her personalty, being at that time a member of the Priory at Walsingham, in sanctity preparing for death. She desired to be buried in the church of the Priory of our Lady at Walsingham, and expressly confirms the foundation of the chantry at "Keddyngton," where she was buried.

§ See Weaver's *Funeral Monuments*; Burke's *Extinct Baronetcies*, &c.

south window over this monument was formerly, in painted glass, this Sir Thomas and his wife kneeling, with his armorial bearings on his breast, and behind him seven sons, and his wife, with her coat armour. Also on her dress, Argent, a fess between three crescents Sable, and behind her seven daughters. This painted glass was removed from Ketton church some years since, and placed in Brentleigh Hall, the seat of Edward Goate, Esq., who married Mary Barnardiston. Of this numerous family of children, very few are mentioned in any pedigree, and it is probable the rest died young. The second son was George, of Northill, in the county of Bedford, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Burley, of Lynn, co. Norfolk, and his male line ended in John Barnardiston, D.D., Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, who died 1778. John, third son, a priest, was presented to the Rectory of Ketton, 1506, by his brother Sir Thomas, and it appears by the will of his nephew John Barnardiston, that he was, 1549, Rector of Great Cotes. There appears to have been another son Edward, "of Kedington," whose will, dated 1480, is at Bury St. Edmund's. Of the daughters, Elizabeth married Sir George Fitz William, of Mablethorpe, co. Lincoln, and in the church there is still remaining a brass for their daughter Elizabeth Fitz William, who died 1522. Margaret(?) married Thomas Lord Audley, of Walden, (son of a small gentleman at Berechurch, near Colchester) who afterwards, when his greatness had ripened, married the lady Elizabeth Grey, daughter of the Marquis of Dorset, with royal affinities, and he was Lord Chancellor and K.G., but by his first wife he had no issue; by his second wife he had a daughter and heiress, who married first Lord Henry Dudley, slain at St. Quintin, and secondly Thomas, Duke of Norfolk.—Elizabeth Barnardiston married William Eyre, of Great Cressingham, in Norfolk, where there is a brass with his effigy, the wife's effigy being lost. Two other daughters are mentioned, who married Jermy and Style.

The eldest son, Thomas, a knight, married Ann, daugh-

ter of Thomas Lucas, of Little Saxham, co. Suffolk, Solicitor General to Henry VII.* He was on the Sheriff's Roll for Suffolk and Norfolk, 1511, and for Lincolnshire, 1513. By his will, 1542, in which he is described as "Thomas Barnardiston, Knight, the elder," he desires to be buried in the church at Ketton, and gives directions for the keeping an obiit at Cotes or Ketton, for his soul, and the souls of his wife, father and mother. His widow survived him, and presented to Ketton Rectory, 1555, and her will was proved 1560, containing many bequests to members of the Barnardiston and Lucas families, with directions that she should be buried in the church at Ketton, by her husband, and that "the tomb where he lieth buried shall be honestly reedified."

They had issue Thomas, their eldest, and three other sons, viz., Leonard, who was apparently Rector of Beaumont, in Essex, 1543; William, apparently Rector of Langham, in Essex, and afterwards, until 1555, Rector of Ketton; and John, who had a grant from the Crown "for ever," of the Rectory of Riby, in Lincolnshire, 36th Henry VIII. In his will, 1549, he describes himself of Great Coots, and desires to be buried "in the middle aisle there." He gives a trifle "to the repaire of the Mynster of Lincoln," and to Ribye church, and poor men's boxes at Great Coots, Grymesby, and Ribye, &c. He evidently had no children, and calls his wife "Jeneyt." She made her will, at Bolton Percy, co. York, 1573, and calls herself "Johan." The daughters were *Agnes*, married to Wm. Ayloff, Esq., of Essex; *Elizabeth*, married first, to Bartholomew Brokesby, Esq., and second, to Francis Clopton, Esq.; and *Mary*, married to Wm. Strangman, Esq., of Hadley Castle, Essex; *Margaret*, and *Ann*, named in their mother's will.

The eldest son of Sir Thomas Barnardiston and Ann Lucas, was Sir Thomas, and he married Mary, daughter of Sir Edmund Walsingham, Kt., of Scadbury, in Kent, Lt. of the Tower. He was aged 32 in 1541. He had a grant from the King, 35th Henry VIII, of the Manor of Great

* See Pedigree in Gage's *Hundred of Thingoe*, Suffolk.

Wratting, Suffolk, and the wood called Ashburnhay Coppice, by estimation eighty acres, and Thurlow Coppice, by estimation sixteen acres, and Oakfield Coppice two acres, in Wratting, Thurlow and Withersfield, to be held of the King by knight service. His will is dated 1551, and he died during the minority of his son and heir. His daughters were Elizabeth, who married first, John Everard, and second, Sir Charles Framlingham, Knt.; Anne, married William Clopton, of Liston, in Essex; and Hannah, who died unmarried.

In 1553, Sir John Cheke obtained from Edward VI, the wardship of the heir Thomas Barnardiston, and of his estates in Suffolk and Bedfordshire, and on the death of Sir John his widow obtained it in 1557, stated to be worth five hundred marks.*

On the death of Edward VI, his guardian sent him to Geneva to avoid the danger, being a Protestant. Although this Thomas was brought up under Calvin himself, yet he was in the latter part of his life so little attached to the Genevan system, that his grandson, Sir Nathaniel, induced him to give up to him the patronages of the churches in his gift, to prevent the presentation of men inclined to the church of England. When abroad, his portrait by Carolo Maratti, well known by an engraving, must have been taken, as Maratti was never in England. On attaining his majority, he had much litigation with Henry Mac Williams, who had married his guardian, the widow Lady Cheke, respecting the right of fishing in Sturmer Mere, "late parcell of the dissolved House and College of Stoke, Kedington Lordship, and Kedington River, "in Essex and Suffolk,"† Sir Thomas being the defendant, "asseized in fee of the Manor of Ketton," and McWilliams claiming as the Queen's lessee. 10th Elizabeth, there was more litigation on this subject, Thomas Barnardiston claiming in right of the Queen as seized in fee, and Henry McWilliam as the Queen's farmer, and claiming under the Dean and Chapter of the College

* See Strype's *Life of Cheke*.

† See *Calendar of Pleadings*, 7th Elizabeth.

of Stoke.* He was knighted at Bury, 1578. In his time this family was in its greatest affluence, the estate being then as much as £4000 a year, a large sum according to the present value of money, and this estimate probably did not include the Lincolnshire estate. He married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hanchet, of Hamells, in Braughing, Herts, who died 26th September, 1584, aged 39, and secondly, Ann Bigrave. By the former he had three sons, Sir Thomas, his heir, Edmund and William, the two latter appear to have died without issue. Of four daughters, Mary married first, Richard Colville, of Newton, Isle of Ely, and secondly, Thomas Golding, Esq.; Elizabeth married Sir Anthony Everard, Kt., of Great Waltham, Essex, where there is a splendid monument with her effigy, &c. There is some mystery respecting his second marriage with Ann Bigrave. On 29th May, 1605, King James wrote to Sir John Tindale, stating that he had been informed by "his loving subject, Sir Thos. Barnardiston, Kt.," that there had been a suit long depending between him and John Barnardiston, about a matter of precontract which the said John claimed of said Ann, and that the cause is now in the Court of Delegate.† The King gives his opinion that Sir Thomas had married her according to the laws of the church of England, and they had lived together fifteen years, and his Majesty says that Sir Thomas is an old man and delay might be injurious to his wife and children, and the King requires a decision without delay, and clearly intimates on which side he wishes the decision to be;—an interference rather unconstitutional according to modern ideas, but in accordance with the extraordinary meddling of His Majesty in the private affairs of some of his subjects.

Sir Thomas must have married her soon after the death of his first wife, for 2nd March, 28th Elizabeth, the Queen

* This was the continuance of an old dispute. In the British Museum is an original Deed of Arbitrament of Thomas Grey, Edward de Cretynge, John Dappall, William de Clopton, and Johan de Hertford, between Thomas de Barnardiston and Sire

Edward de Wannoff, as to the fishing of Kedyngton, from the Bridge of Kedyngton. This document has six seals, with arms, and is in beautiful preservation, 12th Edward III.

† *State Papers, Domestic*, vol. 14.

granted licence to John Killingworth to alienate the site, &c., of the Priory of the Friars Augustins of Clare, and all mess'ges, granges, fisheries, lands, &c., thereto belonging, in the parishes of Clare, Ashen, and Pauls Belchamp, to Sir Thomas and Ann his wife for their lives, and remainder to Samuel their son, and the heirs of his body, and remainder to the heirs of Sir Thomas. In his will he calls her his "well beloved wife," and appoints her sole executor: he mentions his Manor of Coots, which he had conveyed to his grandchild, Sir Nathaniel. Sir Thomas was included in the list of Baronets to be first created 1611, and the patent was "*sealed*," but it was "*stayed*"—not given out, and one other "*stayed*" at the same time was that of his cousin, "Sir Thomas Walsingham." This appears by original letters (now in the possession of the Barnardiston family), written by William Strode, some days after the dates of the first patents (22nd May, 1611), but before any were "given out."*

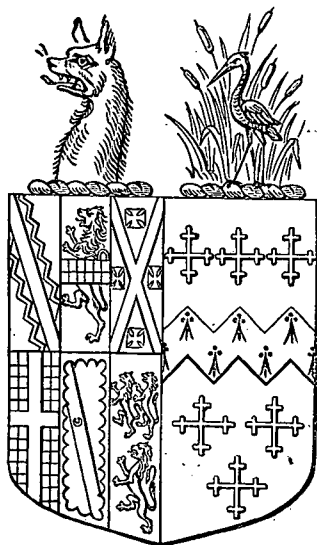
This must have been a grievous affront, and probably caused by some unknown court influence.

He had issue by his second marriage a daughter, Grisel, who died 1609, unmarried, and her monument, and effigy kneeling, are in the church at Ketton; Hannah, who married John Brograve, Esq., of Hamels, in Braughing, Herts., and their son and heir Thomas, was created Baronet; Ann, married Sir William Clopton, K^t., of Kentwell Hall, in Melford, Suffolk, and by him was mother of Ann, ultimately heiress of the Clopton family, wife of Sir Symonds D'Ewes, and whose monument and effigy were in the Lady Chapel, at Melford, but only portions are now remaining; Samuel died young; Giles, of Clare, one of the Assessors for the county of Suffolk in the protectorate of Oliver, 1657, who married Philippa, daughter of Sir William Waldegrave, of Smallbridge, in Bures, Suffolk, K^t., by Jemima, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon, the first created Baronet, and by her he had five sons and three daughters, but the sons died infants, except

* See *Herald and Genealogist*, vol. iii, p. 206, where some of the letters are set

out in the History and Dignity of Baronet.

† See plate of Arms.



ARMS OF SIR WILLIAM CLOPTON, OF KENTWELL, KNIGHT, AND ANN, FIFTH
DAUGHTER OF SIR THOMAS BARNARDISTON, KNIGHT.

(From the D'Ewes Collections, Harl. MS. No. 340.)

*Arms :—1, Clopton ; 2, Mylde ; 3, Francis ; 4, Roydon ; 5, Knyvet ; 6, Belhouse ;
impaling Azure, a fess dancettee Ermine, betw. six crosses crosslet Argent,
Barnardiston..*

Giles, who left no issue. He appears to be the person who signed the articles for the surrender of Colchester Castle, "G. Barnardiston," as one of the "Comm^s on behalf of his Excellency Lord Fairfax;" the fourth condition being that the lords and all captains and superior officers and gentlemen of quality, shall "render themselves to the mercy of the Lord General," and not as is generally charged that their lives should be spared. The surrender took place 27th August, 1648, at the King's Head Inn, and Sir Charles Lucas, and Sir George Lisle, were shot behind the castle. It was a dreadful act, the besieged were so perishing with hunger, that they could not make better conditions.* At this time Giles Barnardiston would be about twenty-four years of age, being baptized at Clare, 26th January, 1624. He appears to have retired to Clare, and from January, 1648 (o. s.), to March, 1675, his name occurs in the parish books as one of the chief inhabitants. He appears to have been a great enthusiast, and his will, dated 5th June, 1679, shews that he was a Quaker.

The eldest son of Sir Thomas Barnardiston, by Elizabeth Hanchet his first wife, was Sir Thomas, who was High Sheriff of Suffolk, 22nd Elizabeth, 1580, and was knighted at Whitehall, 23rd July, 1603. He resided at Witham, in Essex, and died in the lifetime of his father, 29th July, 1610. He married first, Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Knightly, of Fawsley, in the county of Northampton, Kn^t., of a family of great antiquity, and highly connected; her mother was daughter of Richard Fermor, of Easter Neston (ancestor of the Earls of Pomfret), by Ann, daughter of Sir Edward Ferrers, of Baddesley Clinton. Sir Richard's second wife was the Lady Elizabeth Seymour, daughter of the Protector, Duke of Somerset, uncle to Edward VI. Sir Richard was one of the four knights who bore the canopy at the funeral of Mary, Queen of Scots. His son, Sir Valentine, brother to Lady Barnardiston, married Ann Unton, daughter of the Lady Elizabeth Seymour, another daughter of the Lord Protector, by Sir Edward Unton, the first husband of

* Ellis's *Original Letters*, third series, vol. iv, p. 268.

Lady Elizabeth having been John Dudley, Viscount Lisle, Earl of Warwick (brother to Lord Guildford Dudley, husband of Lady Jane Grey, and to the Earl of Leicester); and at this period the affinity of the Barnardistons included a remarkable number of persons who were beheaded, and marked in history.

Mary Knightly died 1594, and Sir Thomas Barnardiston married secondly, Katherine, daughter of Thomas Banks, Sergeant at Law, widow of Bartholomew Soame. She lived until 1635, and by her he had no issue. Her remarkable will is at Doctors' Commons. (Russell 25.)

Sir Thomas had by his first marriage five sons and two daughters; first, Thomas, who died an infant; second, Sir Nathaniel, his successor, the celebrated patriot; third, Arthur, who was of the Inner Temple, and one of Oliver Cromwell's Masters in Chancery, and died 1655; by his wife, Ann, widow of Sir Robert Thornton, of Snailwell, Kn^t., and daughter of James Harvey, of Dagenham, in Essex, Esq., he had issue, Arthur (called long Arthur), who died 1711, and Thomas, Ann, and Mary, who appear to have all died without issue; fourth, Thomas, who married first, Ann, daughter of Henry Austin, and second, Ann, daughter of Henry Polstead, and from this marriage the present male representative of the Barnardiston family is lineally descended, and would now be a Baronet under the patent "sealed" 1611, if it had effect as a valid creation. The daughters of Sir Thomas, by Mary Knightly, were—Elizabeth, married to Sir William Fish, Knight, of Carlton, co. Bedford; and Mary died an infant.

The eldest son, Sir Nathaniel, succeeded on the death of his grandfather, and would have become a baronet if the patent of 1611 had not been withdrawn at the time when he was about twenty-three years of age, and likely to feel the affront. From this period commenced something like a personal feud between the Royal House of Stuart and this family in particular, at the same time with a great mass of their subjects. It is to be hoped that the patriotism of Sir Nathaniel was not in any degree influenced by this matter

of the honor retracted 1611. He was, however, knighted at Newmarket, 15th December, 1618, which was perhaps at that time a penalty rather than a favour; High Sheriff of Suffolk, 1623; M.P. for Sudbury, 1625; and in three parliaments for the county of Suffolk, in the reign of Charles I. He was a great champion of civil liberty; in his religion a Calvinist, and if he went to any extreme, he was so excellent a private character, and so universally beloved, that we must believe he was "an unflinching patriot," which term is as often applied to him as to any man in the history of his times. The political principles of himself and his family from his youth, until not only the restoration but to the revolution of 1688, were strengthened by their connection with the most active champions of a powerful political party—the Knightlys—Hamptdens—Cromwells—Armynes—Lukes—Elliotts, were all of their affinity during that century. In December, 1625, he was one of the Commissioners for the loan in the county of Suffolk*. He refused to lend His Majesty twenty pounds, alleging that he was not satisfied therein in his conscience, and he also refused to take the oath tendered to him by the Commissioners. 25 February, 1627, the Earls of Suffolk, Salisbury, and Holland, in a letter from Newmarket to the Privy Council, state that by the king's command they had sent for Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston, and required his reason for not paying the loan money to which he had formerly given his consent—that he refused to give any answer, but a denial, unless his former consent be given into his own hands. His majesty has commanded them to send him up to the Council for further examination. In his life by Fairclough, it is stated that for refusing the "ship money, coat, and conduct money, and the loan," he was a long time imprisoned in the Gate House, and afterwards confined for a longer time in Lincolnshire. In March, 1627, at a Council at Whitehall "It is ordered by His Majesty, *being present* "in council, that the several persons hereunder written, "shall from henceforth be discharged and set at liberty

* Calendar of State Papers, edited by J. Bruce, Esq.

“from any restraint heretofore put upon them by His Majesty’s commandment (*int. al.*)*

“John Hampden,

“Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston,

“Richard Knightley,” &c.

R { In the great struggle and Habeas Corpus question as to the King’s power to imprison, “and Sir John Elliot, Sir Edward Hampden and others being imprisoned for refusing to lend the King money,” the House of Commons came to a resolution, “that no freeman ought to be confined by any command from the King, or Privy Council, or any other, unless it be by Act of Parliament, or by other due course or Warrant of Law.†” He sat in the long parliament as early as 1643, and was one of the Parliament Assessors for Suffolk. In addition to all his political turmoil, he alludes to other troubles in his will; he says, “I have only meddled “with the trust of two persons’ estates (and advise my “children that they take warning by me that they meddle “not in the like kind), viz., Sir Calthorpe Parker (who had “married his wife’s sister) and my cousin Ann Clopton, Sir “Simonds D’Ewes first lady.” The life of Sir Nathaniel has been written ‡ by Samuel Fairelough, who had been presented to the Rectory of Ketton by him 1629. This work contains a very interesting and minute account of the manner of living of Sir Nathaniel and his family at Ketton Hall, their strict religious observances and regulations for the improvement of their children, servants and neighbours. It is stated that “he had ten or more servants so eminent for piety and sincerity that never was the like seen all at once in any family.” He died at Hackney, near London, 25th July, 1653, and his body was brought down in considerable state, “met about twenty miles from his own “house by 200 persons most of them of quality,” and his funeral at Ketton, on 26th August following, was attended by many thousand persons, to pay their last respect to one “who was so universally beloved.” Grainger says, “He was

* Lord Nugent’s Memoirs of Hampden, vol. 1, p. 394.

† Rapin, vol. ii, p. 264.

‡ See *Clarke’s Lives*.

"a true friend of the liberties of his country, but deeply "regretted the distraction of it." After his death, a volume was published called "Suffolk Tears, or Elegies on that renowned knight, Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston." Also, the sermon preached at Ketton on the day of his funeral. These works are scarce and curious, containing a sheet of heraldry, with a genealogical tree, from which spring branches of his ten children. Five banners displaying the arms of Barnardiston quartering Havering and Paynell, and impaling Soame quartering Knighton, &c., and garnished with crest, gauntlets, spurs and sword, all designed by Sylvanus Morgan.*

Sir Nathaniel married Jane, daughter of Sir Stephen Soame, Kn^t., of Little Thurlow Hall, near to Ketton, by whom he had eight sons and two daughters, namely:—

I. Sir Thomas, of whom hereafter.

II. Nathaniel, of Hackney, near London, Esq., who married 1648, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Bacon, of Friston, in Suffolk, by whom he had Samuel, who became the second baronet of Brightwell, and married, 13th August, 1709 (o. s.), Martha, daughter of Thomas Richmond, and died without issue 3rd January, 1709 (o. s.); Sir Pelatiah, third Baronet of Brightwell, who died unmarried 1712; Nathaniel, Martha, and Ann, died unmarried; Jane married Robert Mann, of Norwich; and Elizabeth married Samuel Blackerby, of Gray's Inn.

III. Sir Samuel Barnardiston, the first "Roundhead," and the first Baronet of the Brightwell line. (See hereafter.)

IV. Pelatiah Barnardiston, of Hackney, merchant, to whom the baronetcy of Brightwell was limited on failure of heirs male from his third brother, Sir Samuel, and from Nathaniel, his second brother, and as there was a failure from both, the title came to his son. This Pelatiah died 1679, having married Martha, daughter of Richard Turner, of Totteridge, in Herts, and sister to Sir Will. Tur-

* In the account of T. Saunders (Harl. MSS., No. 1050), there is a charge for assisting Mr. Morgan at the "funeral of Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston." In 1655, he charges for "12 Escutcheons on Mr.

Barnardiston, a Master in Chancery," and in 1659, for one dozen "on buckram," used at the Funeral of Mrs. Barnardiston, of Bedfordshire."

ner, K^t., of Bromley, in Middlesex, by whom he had one son Sir Nathaniel, the fourth and last Baronet of the Brightwell line, who died unmarried 1712.

V. Stephen,

VI. John,

VII. William (who was a Turkey merchant, and of whom there is a most rare engraved portrait), all died unmarried.

VIII. Arthur, of Hoxton, co. Middlesex. He married in Westminster Abbey, 2nd January, 1671, Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Lloyd, K^t., of Hallum, co. Notts., by whom he had Samuel, of London, merchant, who married Ann, daughter of Samuel Blackerby, Esq., of Gray's Inn, and by her had one son, Samuel, who died 1725, aged thirteen. Nathaniel died young. Arthur, merchant of Smyrna, and afterwards of Brightwell Hall, who died 1737, married first, Ann, daughter and coheir* of John Morrice, of Newman's Hall, in Quendon, Esq., by whom he had Anne, married Thomas Wetham, Esq., of Wyboston, in Eaton Socon, co. Bedford, and Mary, married — Jefferys. By his second wife, Mary, daughter of Richard Jennens, † of Princethorpe, co. Warwick, he had Elizabeth, married Richard Heber, Esq., ‡ of Marton, co. York. Jane, who died unmarried, and Arthur, the last male of this line, who died 1743, aged six. The daughters of Arthur Barnardiston and Mary Lloyd, were Ann, who died 1696, being the first wife of Edward Fowler, Bishop of Gloucester, who died 1714, and he was buried with her at Hendon, co. Middlesex, where there is a handsome monument; Mary, died January, 1732-3, married Sir Robert Clarke, of Snailwell, Bart., M.P. for Cambridgeshire; and Jane, died unmarried 1704.

IX. Ann, married Sir John Rolt, K^t., of Milton-Ernest, co. Bedford.

X. Jane, married first, John, son and heir of Sir Robert Brook, of Cockfield Hall, Yoxford, co. Suffolk, who died 1652 *s.p.* By her second husband, Sir Will. Blois, K^t., she had a daughter Jane (buried at Ketton, 1710), who married Sir

* 1735. Arthur Barnardiston and Joseph Moyle presented to the Rectory of Quendon, Essex.

† See Baker's *Northamptonshire*, vol. i. p. 720.

‡ See Whitaker's *Craven*.

St. Andrew St. John, Bart., and was mother of the eighth, ninth, and tenth Lords St. John, of Bletsoe.

Sir Thomas Barnardiston, eldest son of Sir Nathaniel and Jane Soame, was M.P. for Bury St. Edmund's, 1640, knighted by Charles I, 4th July, 1641. He was Assessor for Suffolk, 1643, and other years. Sir Thomas being one of the Committee of the Association of the Eastern Counties, Oliver Cromwell wrote a long letter from Huntingdon, 31st July, 1643, to his "noble friends, Sir Edmund Bacon, Sir Will. Spring, Sir Thomas Barnardiston, and Sir Maurice Barrow," stating that "It had pleased the Lord to give your servant and soldiers a notable victory at Gainsbrawe," "after the taking of Burlie House," and a minute account of the death of Colonel Charles Cavendish, of which there are many versions, but Cromwell speaks to the point "my Captain Lieutenant slew him with a thrust under his short ribs." The object of the letter is to urge them to raise two thousand foot, and he says "if somewhat be not done in this, you will see Newcastle's armie march up into your bowells."* It is a forcible appeal, at a time of great peril to the Parliamentary cause. Sir Thomas Barnardiston brought a regiment of foot to the assistance of the Parliamentary forces at the siege of Colchester. In this great struggle, the Suffolk families of Lucas and Barnardiston were conspicuous, and were cousins, descended from a son and daughter of Thomas Lucas, of Little Saxham, Solicitor General to Henry VII; the present representative of each family being the tenth generation from the brother and sister. "I. Barnardiston," one of the Committee of Parliament seized at Chelmsford and imprisoned in Colchester Castle, urged the Lords Norwich and Capel, and Sir Thomas Lucas, that they might make proposal to Sir Thomas Fairfax for peace. J. Barnardiston and Colonel Tuke were sent, on 26th August, 1648, to treat upon what had been offered, before "late at night they returned to the Castle to let them know the sad conclusion they were like to have."† The

* This autograph letter, recently sold for £47. 5s. 0d., and is the property of William Tite, Esq., M.P., published by

the Camden Society, vol. v, No. 87.

† See Morant's *Colchester*.

next day, Sunday, the articles were signed. 29th August, one Will. Osborn wrote a letter, from Lexden Lodge, in which he says "Mr. Barnardiston was sent out but the offer "was refused, and new articles drawn up and sent in, and "willingly embraced." He concludes by saying "Sir "Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle were both harque- "busied this afternoon."*

This John was apparently one of the younger brothers of this Sir Thomas, who died unmarried.

It appears that the terms before offered by Fairfax were more favourable, although the protection offered was restricted to private soldiers, with "other conditions to persons of other quality." The terms are set out in a "proclamation to Colonel Barnardiston, to be published among "the Suffolk forces,"† addressed to him by Fairfax, 21st June, 1648.

The next day a paper was shot into Colchester by Fairfax, stating that his offer had been that "the officers and "gentlemen of quality should have liberty and passes to go "beyond the sea," &c., but this being rejected by Sir Charles Lucas, and the Lords Norwich and Capel, he now offered the same terms with the exception of the *same three*, and Lord Loughborough, Colonel Lawrence, and Captain Lyon.

It is clear that the surrender was not with the condition that the lives of the officers should be spared; therefore the charge of "barbarous murder" against Fairfax, set out on the slab under which Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle rest, in St. Giles' church, Colchester, is as unfair as some of the strong party statements in favour of Fairfax. The Barnardistons were so much mixed up with this unhappy affair, that it may not be considered irrelevant to say thus much on a "vexed question," but they were not personally responsible for any wrong done, and as far as their power extended, it appears they were anxious to obtain peace, and that John Barnardiston returned to the castle with sorrow that he could make no better terms for those who

* Sir Hy. Ellis's *Original Letters*, third ser., vol. iv, p. 268.

† See *Fairfax Correspondence*, Edited by Robert Bell, vol. ii, p. 41.

held him, and apparently another of the family, prisoners. If the besieged were eating dogs, and dying of hunger, their prisoners must have had some suffering.

Sir Thomas represented Suffolk in Oliver and Richard's parliament, 1654 and 1656, and 1658-9. He appears to have been in favour with Oliver. In 1654, this Sir Thomas, Giles Barnardiston, Esq., Arthur Barnardiston, Esq., and John Clarke, of Bury St. Edmund's, were Commissioners under an ordinance for the ejection of scandalous, ignorant, and insufficient ministers and schoolmasters. November 20th, 1655, Sir Thomas, signed at Bury (the first of twenty-two), as one of the Commissioners for securing the peace of the commonwealth, and promising to use their best care and diligence.*

His support was considered to be of great importance. Major-General Haynes, in a letter to Secretary Thurloe, from Bury the day before this meeting, says, "Sir Thomas Barnardiston and a considerable number of other gentlemen, are come into town the last night, this day their affections will be tried." "George Barnardiston" also signed. This was, probably, a son of Henry Barnardiston, of Northill, co. Bedford, and Mary Hawes.

Sir Thomas Barnardiston, like many others, friends to a limited monarchy, modified his opinions after a few years of experience, and assisted in the restoration, which so well pleased Charles II, that on this account, and "for the antiquity of his family, and virtues of his ancestors," he was created Baronet 7th April, 1663. He was returned for the county of Suffolk in Charles II's parliaments, and died October, 1669. By Ann his wife, daughter of Sir William Armyne, of Osgodby, co. Lincoln, the first Baronet of that family, he had issue several sons and daughters. It will be seen that the sons of this lady, and her sister Elizabeth, who married Sir Thomas Style, Baronet, became entitled to estates in Lincolnshire, under the will of her brother, Sir Michael Armyne, a windfall which brought litigation and

* See Thurloe's *State Papers*, vol. iv, p. 225.

trouble to the Barnardiston family.* Of the younger sons of Sir Thomas Barnardiston and Ann Armyne, Nathaniel, William, Samuel, and Michael, died without issue, and apparently unmarried. John, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Cordell, of Melford Hall, Baronet, but had no issue. Of the daughters, Mary married Sir Joseph Brand, of Edwardston, Suffolk, K^t. Ann married Sir Philip Skippon, K^t., of Wrentham, Suffolk (son of the celebrated parliamentary general who commanded the infantry for the Parliament, at the battle of Naseby). Elizabeth, married Thomas Williams, Esq., of Tendring Hall, in Stoke Nayland, Suffolk, which had been long the seat of that family, and which Sir John Williams, K^t. rebuilt about 1736.

The eldest son of Sir Thomas Barnardiston, Baronet, was M.P. for Suffolk in the reigns of Charles II and William and Mary, and for Grimsby, 1685 and 1688, and died 6th October, 1698, aged fifty-two. He married Elizabeth, daughter and sole surviving issue of Sir Robert King, K^t., of Boyle, in Ireland (ancestor by his first wife of the Earls of Kingston), by Sophia Viscountess Wimbleton, daughter of Sir Edward Zouch, Kn^t., and widow of the celebrated General Sir Edward Cecil (third son of the first Earl of Exeter), who commanded the English Horse at the siege and battle of Neuport, in Flanders, 1600, and was created Viscount Wimbleton.† The Vicountess was buried at Ketton,

* See Appeals to the House of Lords, 1717-21 (British Museum), folio 35. Sir Robert Barnardiston, Samuel Barnardiston, and John Coppin, appellants, and William Carter, respondent, respecting the will of Sir Michael Armyne, relating to the manors of Pickworth, and Silk Willoughby, and lands at Cherry Orton, and Buttolph Bridge, Ingoldsby, and Manor and Advowson of Pickwoth, co. Lincoln. Sir Michael had devised to his nephews, Thomas Style, and Sir Thomas Barnardiston. The estate being mortgaged to Lady Diana Holles, for four thousand pounds, and Mary Lady Armyne being entitled for life to the Manor and Advowson of Pickwoth. Sir Thomas borrowed also four thousand pounds of Sir Richard Rothwell, and one

thousand pounds of Samuel Blackerby and Francis Marsh; and they assigned to Samuel Barnardiston. Under a decree in chancery, Willoughby, &c., were sold to Sir John Newton, Baronet. The Armynes were conspicuous as puritans and supporters of the Parliament. The tenant for life, Mary Lady Armyne, is the lady whose rare engraved portrait and history of her piety appear in *Clarke's Lives*. She was the daughter of the Honourable Henry Talbot, fourth son of George, Earl of Shrewsbury, and second wife of Lady Barnardiston's father.

† See *Manning and Bray's Surrey*. His second wife was daughter of Sir William Drury, of Hawstead, in Suffolk, and her brother Charles was slain at the battle of Neuport.

19th November, 1691 (widow of a man born 1571), and there is a fine monument for her in Ketton church. By Elizabeth King, Sir Thomas had issue Thomas, his successor, Nathaniel, Sophia, Elizabeth, and a daughter Armyne, who all died young. Robert, successor to his elder brother, died 1728. Samuel, who succeeded to him, and died 4th February, 1735-6. Nathaniel died in the East Indies, unmarried. John, who married Sophia Rich, widow of William, brother to the Lord Gray, by whom he left at his death, 1731, a son John who succeeded his uncle Samuel.

Sir Thomas Barnardiston, third Baronet, succeeded his father 1698. He was M.P. for Suffolk, and married Ann, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Rothwell, Baronet, of Stapleford, co. Lincoln, by whom he had issue three daughters only. Elizabeth died an infant. Anna Maria, married, 1716, to Sir John Shaw, Baronet, of Eltham, Knt.; and Charlotte, married Sir Anthony Abdy, Baronet, of Felix Hall, Essex. Their father, Sir Thomas, leaving no male issue at his death, 1700, the title went to his next surviving brother,

Sir Robert Barnardiston, fourth Baronet, of Ketton, who had the ruinous litigation respecting the Armyne estates, and died without issue, 1728. He was succeeded by his next surviving brother,

Sir Samuel, who married, 1730, Catherine,* daughter of Sir Rowland Winn, Baronet, and died without issue Feb., 1735-6. He was succeeded by his nephew John, son of John, his youngest brother, who became the owner of the Barnardiston estates at Ketton, Barnardiston, Wrattling, &c., which were greatly incumbered. He resided many years at Melford with a small income, and died 1745. After his death Ketton Hall was pulled down, and the estate being in the hands of mortgagees, was offered for sale 1780, under a decree in chancery, in certain suits of "*Loyd v. Bird*, and "*Bird v.*

* This lady as a widow appears to have carried to her own family, as part of her husband's personalty, a large silver gilt dish with the arms of the Archduke Albert, and many other coats added, the arms and quarterings of Cecil, Nevil, Zouch, and Drury, &c., and this inscription:—"The

Dishes of the Archduke, gotten at the battell of Newporte." "Taken by the Lord Viscount Wimbeldon, in the year 1600." This was in the loan exhibition at South Kensington, 1861, the property of Charles Winn, Esq., of Nostel Priory, Yorkshire.

Butler." Under this decree it appears to have become the property of Maurice Swabey, Esq., of Doctors Commons, having married a Miss Bird, whose family derived title from Mr. Martens, a goldsmith in London, the mortgagee from the Barnardistons.

The title of Baronet ended on the death of Sir John, under the creation of April, 1663, but under the creation of 1611 (supposing it to have been completed) the present family would have become Baronets, the validity of that creation being up to this period immaterial.

The next branch, called the Brightwell line, will now be mentioned.

Samuel Barnardiston, third son of Sir Nathaniel, and Jane Soame, was born 23rd June, 1620, marked early in life as giving the name "Roundhead" to the whole political party which he and his family supported. He was brought up a merchant, as the younger members of his family often were, and generally as connected with the Levant trade—Turkey merchants.

In December, 1641, when he was aged about twenty-two, and said "on the highest authority" to have been handsome, he took part in a city-procession, 2nd January, 1641-2, with a petition to the parliament described as "the humble petition of divers Apprentices and other young men in and about the city of London," who were petitioners for peace. This celebrated petition was immediately printed and published by the petitioners, with a declaration shewing the cause of their petitioning, &c. This rare print of 1642 states that they were not "of the ribeldry of the city," and that some, although clerks, were "men's sons of good rank."

The young men of the day it appears wore their hair cut round, and the Queen observing out of a window, Samuel Barnardiston among them in this procession, cried out "See what a handsome round head is there."* On the 27th there was a great concourse of people, where they who presented the petition, and an infinite number of others, flocked

* Rapin's *England*, vol. ii, page 403.

to Westminster, under pretence of waiting for the answer of the King and Parliament, and amongst them some called out "No Bishops!" And the Earl of Dover, coming to the House of Lords with Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, and lately nominated to the see of York, seized one of them, but the people rescued him. Some officers walking at the same time near Westminster Hall, one of them, Captain David Hide, drew his sword, saying he would cut the throats of those "Roundheaded, Cropp'd Ear'd dogs who bawled against the Bishops," but the other officers refusing to second him, he was apprehended by the citizens and brought before the House of Commons, and sent to prison. "There is no other known origin of the name *Roundhead*, which, from this time, was given to the Parliamentarians." (Rapin.) The remembrance of it rose up against Sir Samuel many times during his long life. He joined heartily in the Restoration, and was knighted. Sir Samuel was to have been created Baronet with his elder brother Sir Thomas, 7th April, 1663, but his patent was delayed until 11th May following. It appears that on 10th May the Lord Chancellor Clarendon had stayed the patent "till he knows who obtained the warrant."* The great historian might well be startled when he remembered the origin of the word "Roundhead," twenty-two years before. The patent was *stayed* only for a day, not *sine die*, as in the case of the *sealed* patent of his ancestor, in 1611.

He sat in most of the Parliaments of Charles II, as Member for Ipswich, and was the subject of a struggle between the two Houses of Parliament. He being Deputy Governor of the East India Company, presented a petition from the Company to the Commons, with reference to a petition presented to the *Lords* against the Company.† The *Lords* voted the petition to the *Commons* to be scandalous, and this led to a serious dispute between the two Houses. The Commons hearing that Sir Samuel Barnardiston had been a great sufferer for presenting this petition, they determined to hear him, and he gave this narrative:—

* *State Papers, Domestic.*

† Rapin, vol. ii, p. 651.

“ Mr. Speaker.—As soon as the Commons, according to His Majesty’s command, had adjourned themselves on the 8th of May, 1668, I was presently called, as a delinquent upon my knees, to the bar of the Lords’ House, and demanded what I had to say for myself why the judgement of that House should not pass upon me, for having a hand in and being one of the contrivers of a scandalous libel against that house, to which my reply was—that I knew not myself to be concerned in any scandalous libel, but true it was I did deliver a Petition to the House of Commons in behalf of the East India Company, by their order, being deputy governor, and I did it out of no other design than to preserve the Company’s interest and estate according to my oath and duty of my place. Then was I commanded to withdraw, and others were called in. Soon after some of the Lords came to me in their lobby and told me the House was highly incensed against me; that I should be presently called in again, and if I did not then submit myself and own my fault I must expect the indignation of the House of Peers would fall upon me; and being called in again the second time it was demanded what further I had to say for myself before judgement should pass against me, when, repeating my former discourse, adding that I had no design to create any difference between the two Houses, but to preserve the Company’s estate, yet, if I had offended their Lordships, I humbly begged their pardon. Being then commanded to withdraw again, and being upon my knees, sentence was pronounced against me, to pay £300. to His Majesty, and to be in custody of the Black rod till the money was paid. And accordingly, Sir John Eyton, Usher of the Black rod, kept me in his custody till the tenth of August following, when, at nine at night, he came to me and said ‘ Sir Samuel, I come to discharge you from your imprisonment, and you may go when and where you please.’ I then demanded how this unexpected releasement came to pass, and to whom I was beholden for the same. He replied, ‘ You are discharged upon honourable terms, but pray ask me no questions for I must make you no answer, yet, if I see you tomorrow after the house is adjourned, I will tell you more—there is a mystery, but I have sufficient authority for what I do.’ ”

Sir Samuel was marked with the vengeance of the Court, and especially in consequence of his having been chairman of the Grand Jury which ignored the bill of indictment against the Earl of Shaftesbury, and which led to great rejoicings, and a medal was struck on the occasion.* He

* See Rapin, vol. ii, p. 724. Hume, vol. viii, p. 206.

looked with indignation on the severe measures against Lord Russell and others, and did not take much trouble to conceal his sentiments. The Ministers were determined to punish him, and they found an excuse by intercepting his letters.

Jeffreys had become a judge, having been counsel for the crown in the case of Lord Shaftesbury. Sir Samuel was tried before Jeffreys, 14th February, 1683, for having "maliciously and seditiously," in letters to Sir Philip Skipper, K^t., at Ipswich (who had married his niece, which is not mentioned in the trial), and to a Mr. William Cavill, at Brightwell, and others in Suffolk, mentioned "the late sham protestant plot." "'Tis generally believed the Earl of Essex was murdered." "The brave Lord Russell is afresh lamented." "Sir George (Jeffreys) is grown very humble." That "it is believed the King will pardon Algernon Sidney," &c. In the last letter he says "contrary to men's expectations, a warrant is signed for beheading Col. Sydney on Tower Hill, next Friday." Probably, the chief sting was in the sorrow for Lord Russell, and the contempt for the Judge who was now to try Sir Samuel. The Judge was abusive and violent, and from the judicial bench, argued thus:—The defendant says "I am down in the mouth." "'Tis true I have got a little hoarseness, but, thank God, my heart is not down to serve the Government." He says, "I had thought the act of oblivion might have put Sir Samuel Barnardiston in mind that it was not fit *any more to go down to Whitehall to make uproars and tumults and hubbubs.*" Sir Samuel was sentenced to pay a fine to the King of £10,000, find sureties for his good behaviour during life, and to be committed till the same be performed. Sir Samuel would not pay, and he remained a prisoner during the remainder of this and a great part of the following reign. Lady Rachel Russell says that Thomas Vernon, foreman of the jury, was knighted for securing his conviction.† On the trial of the seven Bishops, 1688, the case of Sir Samuel Barnardiston is referred

* See *State Trials*.

† 3d Ed. of her Letters, p. 52.

to, and that "he was forced to plead immediately, being a case of libel like the Bishops."

Sir Samuel had much litigation with his kinsman, Sir William Soame, as Sheriff of Suffolk, respecting which the argument of Lord Chief Justice North and many other publications are extant. 2nd Will. and Mary, an Act passed "to free the estate of Sir Samuel Barnardiston from the several incumbrances occasioned by judgement given against him upon an information in the Court of King's Bench."

Sir Samuel married first Thomasine, daughter of Sir Joseph Brand, K^t., of Edwardston, Suffolk, and secondly, Mary, daughter of Sir Abraham Reynardson, K^t. He died without issue, 8th November, 1707. Sir Samuel built the mansion of Brightwell Hall, which was sold by Sir John Shaw (who had married a Barnardiston co-heiress, as before stated), and taken down 1753. There is a scarce engraving of this fine house, also, an engraved portrait of Sir Samuel, from his portrait by Kneller now in the possession of the Barnardistons. The estate was sold by Sir John Shaw to John Vernon, Esq.

On failure of male issue, the title descended according to the limitation in the patent, to Samuel, son of Nathaniel Barnardiston, of Hackney, elder brother of the late Baronet Sir Samuel.

This Sir Samuel, second Baronet of the Brightwell line, having died without issue 1709, was succeeded by his brother, Sir Pelatiah, third Baronet, who died unmarried May, 1712, and was succeeded by his cousin, the son of his deceased uncle Pelatiah.

Sir Nathaniel, fourth Baronet, died September, 1712, and the Brightwell line of Baronets thus came to an end.

The Brightwell estate descended to Samuel Barnardiston, Esq., eldest son of Arthur, youngest son of Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston and Jane Soame, and he died 7th October, 1725, without issue, his only son by his wife Anne Blakerby, having died about five weeks before him.

The estate went to his brother Arthur, whose issue has

been already mentioned. He died 3rd April, 1737; his only son Arthur, by his second wife, Mary Jennens, was born twelve days after his father's death, and died February, 1742, aged six. He was the last male of this line.

Having traced the eldest branch descended from Sir Thomas Barnardiston and Elizabeth Newport, the line of their second son will now be deduced.

George Barnardiston, of Northill, co. Bedford, married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Burley, of Lynn, Norfolk, by whom he had

John, of Ickwelbury, who appears to have had a grant from the Crown of the manor of Ickwell, co. Bedford, 35th Henry VIII, and was Sheriff of Bedfordshire, 18th Elizabeth. He married Joan, daughter of Thomas Mellor, of Lynn, by whom he had George, his heir, and five other sons, Sigismund, Christopher, John, Thomas, and Edward, who all died without issue, except Sigismund, who had a son George, married Margery, daughter of William Scott, of Conghurst, in Kent,* and John, Elizabeth, and Martha. Margaret, daughter of John and Joan Mellor, married William Fyshe, of Biggleswade; Susan married Henry Skeggs, of Eynesbury, co. Hunts.; and Sarah married Stukeley.

The eldest son George Barnardiston, of Northill and Ickwelbury, died 1575, having married Mary, daughter of Sir George Perient, Knt., of Diggeswell, co. Herts. (who afterwards married William Clopton, of Kentwell, in Melford, Suffolk), and had issue an only son Robert, who married Catherine, daughter of George Mordaunt, third son of John first Lord Mordaunt. The eldest son of Robert was Henry, of whom hereafter. George, second son (married Alice Creswell), Richard, and Robert, all died without issue, and John, of Yielding, co. Bedford, who married Mary, daughter of Thomas Wynn, of Warden, and had issue three daughters, Catherine, Margaret, and Mary. The daughters of Robert and Catherine were, Catherine, married William Cantrel, of Walkington, co. York., Elizabeth, married John,

* See *Visitation of Kent*, 1619.

son of William Wynch, and Mary, married Thomas Bolton, of Tottenham High Cross.

The eldest son Henry, married first, Mary, daughter and coheir of Robert Hawes, of Bedford, and second, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Anlaby, of Etton, co. York, and by the latter he had Anlaby, Henry (who appears to have been Captain of Foot in Col. Sir Walter Vane's Regiment),* and a daughter Catherine.

Henry, the father, had by his first wife several sons, who probably died young, and a daughter Margaret, married Philip Clarke, and Robert, of Ickwelbury, born about 1621, who married Ann, daughter of Sir William Vaughan, of Terracoed, co. Carmarthen, by whom he had two sons, George (living 1676), married Catharine, daughter of Francis Tyler, and Robert, who married Dell, and left three daughters and one son, George, born about 1699, and married 1717, Martha, daughter and coheir of George Wilcox, High Bailiff of Westminster and Duchy of Lancaster, by whom he had four sons and three daughters—Martha, married Hickman Young, Grace, died unmarried, and Elizabeth married Thomas Constable, Esq. The sons died young, except John Barnardiston, born 1719, Master of Benet College, Cambridge, and prebendary of Lincoln. He died 1778, and was buried in the College chapel, the last male of this line, leaving by Hester Powell, one daughter, Hester, married, 1783, to Rev. Richard W^m. Yates, of Soliwell, co. Warwick.

It now only remains to trace the present branch of the male line of Barnardiston, who are descended from Thomas, youngest son of Sir Thomas and Mary Knightley. This Thomas appears to be the person who applied on the Restoration in 1660 to be continued in the place of Comptroller of the Mint, which he had held for eleven years, and was innocent of any disservice of His Majesty.† His monument is in Ketton church. He married first, Ann, daughter of Henry Austin, by whom he had a son, Cleare, died an infant, and four daughters (Margaret married Richard Poulter.) By

* See *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic*, 1667.

† State Papers, 101, 1660.

his second wife Ann, daughter of Henry Polstead, he had four sons—viz. Thomas, Nathaniel, Samuel, and John, and seven daughters. Of the sons, who all died without issue, Nathaniel made his will in Dublin, 1678, and mentions his brother Samuel then in Smyrna. The eldest son, Thomas Barnardiston, was of London, a Turkey merchant, travelled to Jerusalem, and in Syria and Palestine, and died 1704. He married Elizabeth, (who died 1700) daughter of John Clarke, M.P. for Bury St. Edmund's, 1640, they were both buried at Ketton, and had issue six sons and six daughters. Of the sons—John, second; Samuel, third; and Benjamin, fifth; died unmarried; and the sixth, Clarke Barnardiston, married Ann Stevens, and had John and Clarke, who both died without issue. The daughters appear to have died unmarried, except Elizabeth, who married at St. James's, Bury St. Edmund's, to John Ibbott, 1704.

The male line of Barnardiston is thus reduced to the two other sons, Thomas and Nathaniel. Thomas was of Wyverston, in Suffolk, and Bury St. Edmund's; he married at Melford, 28th June, 1705, Mary, daughter of Sir George Downing, Bart., by Frances, daughter of Sir William Howard, of Naworth Castle, Cumberland, and sister to the first Earl of Carlisle. Of this marriage there was issue—George, Ann, and Lucy, who died unmarried; Mary, married Edward Goate, Esq., of Brenteleigh, in Suffolk; Elizabeth, who married Dr. John Ewer, Bishop of Landaff, 1761, and of Bangor, 1768. Also, the son and heir Thomas, who was baptized at St. James's, Bury, 1706, became Serjeant at Law, and his published reports and other works are known. He died unmarried, 1752, which ended this male line, and deprived the Barnardiston family of the great Downing estate entailed on Serjeant Barnardiston. Sir George Downing, brother to Mary Barnardiston, left by his wife, Lady Catherine Cecil, a son, Sir George, who, having no children, by his will, dated 1727, proved 1749, settled his estates in tail male on his cousin Jacob (who succeeded to the Downing baronetcy), remainder to "Thos. Barnardiston, son of "my aunt, wife of Thos. Barnardiston, Esq., of Bury;"

and on failure of issue male of Thomas Barnardiston, and others named, ultimately to his trustees, the Earls of Exeter and Carlisle, &c., to found a college to be called Downing College. After much litigation, the trustees being dead, and Lady Downing and her devisees long holding wrongful possession, the college was founded in 1800, under a decree in chancery of 1769.

Nathaniel, the third son of Thomas Barnardiston and Elizabeth Clarke (sister to Sir Samuel Clarke, Baronet)* married Bethia, daughter of Timothy Fowler, by whom he had Timothy, a barrister, Nathaniel, and George, who all died unmarried, and John, who married, 1754, to Ann, daughter of Edward Leeds, Serjeant at Law, of Croxton Park, co. Cambridge (sister to Henrietta, wife of John Howard, the philanthropist, of Cardington, in Bedfordshire, who was High Sheriff of that county 1773), by whom he had Edward, died an infant, and Nathaniel, who was of the Ryes Lodge, in Essex (near Sudbury, Suffolk), and at one time the sole male of the name of Barnardiston. He married first, Margaret, only child of William Cooke, of Cheshunt, Herts., who died soon after without issue, and secondly, to Elizabeth Isanna, only child of John Stackhouse Styles, Esq., by whom he had Nathaniel Clarke Barnardiston, the present head of the family, and two daughters, Elizabeth, married Charles Raymond Barker, Esq., and Anne, married Rev. T. Mills, Rector of Stutton, Suffolk, and Chaplain to George IV and his successors. The only son Nathaniel C. Barnardiston, born 5th November, 1799, married Sophia, daughter of George Robert Eyres (and Louisa, daughter of Sir Harry Parker, Baronet, of Melford Hall), by whom he has four sons and several daughters. The eldest son Nathaniel Barnardiston has sons by his wife Lady Florence Legge, so that the name is not likely to be extinct.

The Ketton, Barnardiston, Wrattling, and other estates have passed away from them, and half of the Armyne estate also, and the large estate at Great Cotes, &c., in Lincolnshire, is not

* The widow of the fourth Baronet, Sir Robert Clarke, left considerable estates at

Alpheton, Freckenham, &c., to the present family of Barnardiston.

named in their wills after that of Sir Nathaniel, 1653, in which he says it is to go to his heirs, subject to the charges on it, and that the leases, and also one of Wratting Hall, in Suffolk, shall not be disputed. Great Cotes is the property of Sir John Sutton, Baronet.

The large church at Ketton is crowded with Barnardiston monuments, and several fine effigies; the vaults under the church are large, three rooms, one with a fireplace in it, the largest being quite full, was closed on the death of the late Nathaniel Barnardiston, 1837. As a family they are remarkable for their long continued support of certain political principles, for which they have never received any substantial reward from their own party when in power. Accident has marked them for resentment, but gratitude for services "already performed," has not a good memory.

R. A., F.S.A.

APPENDIX. I.

LORDS OF MANOR OF KEDINGTON *alias* KETTON.

T. R. E.	Ailad.
20 William I.	Ralph Baynard.
	Jeffrey Baynard, son and heir.
Henry I.	Wm. Baynard, son and heir, forfeited.
	The King upon forfeiture.
	Robert, younger son of Richard Fitzgilbert—by grant.
Richard I.	Adame de Novo Mercato, or Newmarche.
Henry III.	Adam de Newmarche, son and heir, died 3 Edward I.
	John de Newmarche, son and heir.
	Amicia, his widow, held it for her life.
5 Edward II.	Roger de Newmarch, brother of John, granted it
Trin. Term.	to John de Sandale, clerk (subject to life interest of said Amicia), and he re-granted it to Margery Wyleghby, and John her son, and the heirs of his body, on failure of issue to the right heirs of said Margery. She was widow of Thomas de Barnardiston, son and heir of Geoffrey de Barnardiston, and his wife, daughter and heir of (Roger?) de Newmarche.
21 Edward III.	Sir Thos. de Barnardiston, son and heir of said Margery. Had free Warren in Ketton and Barnardiston.
	Walter de Barnardiston, son and heir.
20 Richard II.	John de Barnardiston, son and heir, he and Margery (Bushie) his wife, had livery.
	Roger de Barnardiston, brother.
20 Henry VI.	Thomas de Barnardiston, son.
	Thos. de Barnardiston, son and heir.

	Sir Thos. Barnardiston, Knt., son and heir.
	Sir Thos. Barnardiston, Kt., son and heir.
33 Henry VIII.	Sir Thos. Barnardiston, Kt., son and heir.
1619.	Sir Nathl. Barnardiston, Kt., grandson and heir.
1653.	Sir Thos. Barnardiston, Kt., created Bart., 1663.
1669.	Sir Thos. Barnardiston, 2nd Bart., son and heir.
1698.	Sir Thos. Barnardiston, 3rd Bart., son and heir.
1700.	Sir Robt. Barnardiston, 4th Bart., brother and heir.
1728.	Sir Samuel Barnardiston, 5th Bart., brother.
1735.	Catherine (Winn) his widow, died 1757.
	Sir John Barnardiston, 6th Bart., o. s.p. 1745.
 Martens, London, Goldsmith, mortgagee.
 Bird, Esq., from Martens.
1805.	Maurice Swabey, Esq. (married Bird), and Robert Bird, Esq.
1837.	William Swabey, Esq., and Henry B. Swabey, Esq., sons.

LORDS OF MANOR OF COTTON HALL *alias* COTON HALL,
FORMING CAPELS OR CURPLES.

	Robert Curpeil and Maud his wife held the 4th part of a Fee.
	Grime Curpeil.
	Hugh Peche, died 20th Edward I, 1292.
	Hugh Peche, died 4th Edward II. 1310.
	Walter Vancey and Walter Paye.
	Sir John Tuddenham, Kt., died 1392. (His will dated at "Kedeton," Suffolk.)
16 Richard II.	Margery, his widow, died 4th Henry V, 1416.
4 Henry V.	Sir Robert Tuddenham, Knt., son and heir, died 5th Henry V.
	Sir Thos. Tuddenham, Knt., son and heir, beheaded 1461.
1 Edward IV.	Margaret, sister and heir, married Edmund Bedingfield, Esq. He died 1451. She died 1475.

15 Edward IV.	Sir Edmund Bedingfield, Knt., grandson and heir. Sir Thos. Bedingfield, Kt., son and heir, died 31st Henry VIII.
31 Henry VIII.	Sir Edmund Bedingfield, Kt., brother and heir, died 1554.
1554.	Sir Henry Bedingfield, Kt., son and heir, died 1583.
1583.	Edmund Bedingfield, son and heir, died 1585.
27 Elizabeth.	John Bedingfield.

1805.	Maurice Swabey, Esq., and Robert Bird, Esq.

LORDS OF MANOR OF PALMIES.

	William Felton, of Sudbury, died seized, 10th Henry VII.
10 Henry VII.	Edmund Felton, son and heir, died 33rd Henry VIII.
33 Henry VIII.	George Felton, son and heir.

A P P E N D I X I I .

BARNARDISTON OMN. SANCTIS.

(*Norwich, Tanner's MSS., vol. ii, p. 1224.*)

Domesd. Estimatio Eccl'ie x. mari.	Portio Prioris de Stoke in eadem eccl'ia vis. viij <i>l</i> .
Jd Jul. 1300.	Jo'es de Lenn ad præ <i>s</i> . D'ni Willi de Anemere. Jo'es de Narburgh.

- Nones, Oct., 1332. Ric. le Palmere de Clare (per mut cum Barlyng Lond.) ad præs. Sim. le Merks.
- xi June, 1349. Jo'es fil Theobaldi Palmer de Kedyton, ad præs. Dni Thomæ de Bernerdiston.
- 27 Oct., 1361. Walter de Kedyngton ad præs. ejusd.
- 5 Sept., 1386. Tho. Godale ad præs. Dni Edm^{di}. Pierpoint, Mil. hac vice.
- 19 July, 1401. Jo'es Clerk ad præs. Willi Ingham.
- 15 Sept., 1415. Jo'es Haveryng, ad præs. Rogeri Bernardeston arm.
- 23 Sep., 1446. Tho. Boys ad præs. Thæ Bernardeston arm.
- 2 Mart., 1457. Tho. Robinson ad præs. Th. Bern : de magn' Cotes, in com. Linc. arm. prout p. Inquis.
- 12 Nov., 1461. Jo'es Seton, ad præs. ejusd.
- 9 May, 1463. Jo'es Mercer, ad præs. ejusd.
- 12 July, 1467. Mr. Jo'es Rose, A.M., ad præs. ejusd.
- 18 June, 1471. Ric. Symson, ad præs. ejusd.
- 29 April, 1483. Willi. Lutt, ad præs. ejusd.
- 5 Aug., 1491. Alanus Thorold, ad præs. ejusd.
- 23 Oct., 1497. Tho^s. Garnett, ad præs. ejusd.
- 29 Mart., 1519. Will. Moore ad præs. ejusd. (Ep's Colcestrensis.)
- 22 Dec., 1537. Will. Barnardiston ad præs. Tho. Barnardiston de Ketton, Mil.
- 27 Apl., 1558. Tho. Dixon ad præs. Dnæ Annæ relictæ Thæ. Barnardiston, mil.
- 13 Aug., 1565. Edw. Raynford ad præs. Thomæ Barnardiston, arm.
- 9 Nov., 1576. George Maye ad præs. ejusd. 1618.
- 1623 Samuel Fairclough ad præs. (Nath. Barnardiston, mil.), 1627.
- 17 Mart., 1629. Jo'es Westly, A.M., ad præs. Nath. Barnardiston, pleno jure, 1633.
- 1662 Paulus Pindar. *Ex MS. Barnardiston*.
- 26 July, 1677. Nath. Smart ad præs. Thomæ Barnardiston, Bar^{ti}.
- 10 Dec., 1678. Jo'es Stone ad præs. ejusd.
- 17 Apl., 1714. Joannes Manning ad præs. Jo'es Bennet, Mil. Thomæ Williams, et Sam. Barnardiston, arm.
- 7 May, 1733. Martin Sharpe, ad præs. Sam. Barnardiston, Bar^{ti}.

APPENDIX. III.

KEDYTON (KEDYNGTON, KETTONE) ST. PETRO ET
ST. PAULO.*(Norwich, Tanner's MSS.)*

- Mr. Jo'es de Typpetot.
 7 Jd. Aug., 1315. Robert de Blundeston ad præs. Amiciæ de New-
 marche.
 8 Jd. Nov., 1331 Will. Norman ad præs. Symonis Merks.
 13 Kal., Oct., 1333. Will. Retford ad præs. D'ni S. M. Mil.
 22 Jun., 1343. Ric. de Retford ad præs. D'ni Thomæ de Ber-
 nardiston, Mil.
 14 April, 1350. Mr. Rob. de Haselbeck (p. mut cum Stretton,
 Ebor), ad præs. ejusd.
 19 June, 1357. Simon de Thorpe (p. mut cum Nunne Eaton,
 Litch.), ad præs. ejusd.
 19 Maii, 1359. Jo'es de Lerm (p. mut cum Littleworth, Linc.)
 ad præs. ejusd. test. ejus prob. Feb. 1376,
 Legata Clare Hall, Cant. Minoriss. Lond. K.
 (Heyd. 138.)
 xii Mart, 1376. Ric. de Norton, ad præs. D'ni Edm. Pierpoint, Mil.
 16 June, 1383. Jo'es de Rypon (p. mut cum Stronid extra bar-
 ram Novi Templi Lond.) ad præs. ejusd.
 14 Dec., 1388. Walter Thebaud ad præs. ejusd.
 28 Sep., 1420. Mr. Jo'es Merbury, L.L.B., ad præs. Rogeri de
 Barnerston domeilli de Kedyton.
 Pen Jul., 1422. Mr. Jo'es Loveny in Dec. B, ad præs. ejusd, arm.
 27 Feb., 1426. Jo'es Swayn (p. mut. cum S. Mar. Magd., Milk
 St. London) ad præs. ejusd. Test. ejus dat.
 15 Maii, sepult in Can.
 12 June, 1443. Walter Bernardiston, ad præs. Thæ Barnerdiston,
 de com. Linc., arm.
 29 Oct., 1467. Jo'es Bernardeston, ad præs. Thæ Bernerdiston.
 Alanus Thorold.
 8 Jan., 1506. Jo'es Barnardeston ad præs. Thæ Barnardeston.
 Will. Barnardeston.

27 Oct., 1555.	Mr. Ch'toph. Hill S. Th. B. ad præ. Annæ, relictæ Thæ Bernardiston.
Pen Mart., 1558.	Tho. Hill, ad præ. ejusd.
6 Aug., 1569.	Ric. Bland ad præ. Thomæ Bernardiston, arm. Jo'es Smith, S. Th. B. 1604.
14 Maii, 1618.	Abr. Gibson S. Th. B. ad præ. Thæ Barnardeston, Mil. 1627 (cons.)
26 Jan., 1629.	Sam. Fairclough ad præ. Nath. Barnardeston, Mil. 1636 (cons.)
17 June, 1663.	Jo'es Tillotson,* A.M., ad præ. Thomæ Barnardiston, Mil.
12 Dec., 1664.	Car. Derby, ad præ. ejusdem.
17 Mart., 1710.	Joannes Tisser, ad præ. Joannes Bennet, Mil. Thæ Williams, & Sam. Barnardiston,† arm.
13 Sep., 1750.	Roger Kedington, by Henry Kedyngton, Gent.
27 May, 1760.	Dey Seyer, by Henry Harrington.
13 Oct., 1800.	Barrington Blomfield Syer, by Barrington Syer, Esq.

APPENDIX. IV.—WILLS.

From the Registry at Lincoln (Chedworth 50).

(Abbreviated Latin and not very legible).

Feast of St. Mathew the Apostle, April, 1461. I, Thomas Barnardston, of Great Cotes, in co. Lincoln, Esq., of sane mind and sound memory, make my Testament. I commend my soul to Almighty God, blessed Mary the Virgin, and all saints. My body to be buried in the choir of St. Nicholas of Great Cotes, on the north side of the altar under the window. I give to the fabrick of the Cathedral Church at Lincoln, vis. viiij. To the altar of the Church of St. Cotes, for my tithes forgotten, xxs. To the parson of the said church† my best horse, for

* Tillotson became Archbishop of Canterbury.

† Sir John Benet and Thomas Williams were Executors of Sir Samuel Barnardiston, Bart., the Roundhead.

‡ 13 Nov., 1458. Thomas Kelke, Presbyter, was presented to Great Cotes, by "Thos. Barneston," Esquire, on the death of Master Nicholas Thorpe, late Vicar. (Lincoln Register, Chedworth, 15.)

a mortuary. To the support of the place or Hermitage of Lymbershill, adjoining South Willingham, xs. I will that Wm. Barnardston, my brother, shall receive of my goods and chattels, xx marks sterling to the reparation of my manor of "Kedyngton," or in other places, at the discretion of the said William. I will that in the year after my death shall be celebrated three trentals of Gregory for my soul, viz. by John Bedford, chaplain, and others, at the discretion of the said John, good and discreet, for which I assign to each of them, xxs. The residue of my goods I give to my executors to pay my debts, and to dispose of for the health of my soul. I appoint my executors, the said William Barnardston my brother, Christofer Barnardston my son, Walter Ryffe, Robert Vicars, John Whitby, and William Calverley. In witness whereof I affix my seal in the presence of John atte Halle, of Grymsby, John Person, and Walter West, of Great Cotes, and others. Dated at Great Cotes, the day and year above written.

4th Dec. in the year aforesaid, at London, probate was granted to all the said executors, except Christopher Barnardiston.

Norwith (Register "Ickkys pt. 2, fo. 71a.")

2nd June, 1467. Walter Bernardeston, Rector of the parish church of the blessed Peter the Apostle, of Kedyngton. To be buried in chancel of the said church. To John Bernardeston, five marks of good and lawful money of England, &c. Appoints his executors, Henry Jeman and John Halyday. Dated at Kedyngtone aforesaid. Proved 2nd July, 1467.

Sudbury Archdeaconry, Bury St. Edmund's, Register Baldwin, fo. 452, a. pt. 9.

6 Nov., 1463. Henry Bernardeston, of Kedyngtone, in Suffolk, son of William Bernardeston. Gives to Edward his brother, and Agnes his sister, all his lands and tenements lying on the Vill of Sturmere, called the Overhall, to hold to them and their heirs and assigns. Proved 16 Feb., 1469.

24 Aug., 1480. Edward Barnardiston, of Kedyngton, in his will mentions Isabella his wife, and John Barnardiston, Clerk, Rector of Kedyngton.—*Bury Wills*, vol. iii, p. 202.

Doctors' Commons (Porch 10.)

In dei nomine Amen, The yere of our Lorde god, a thousand fyve hundred twenty and six, the vith day of September. I, Dame Elizabeth Barnardjston, Widowe, late the wif of S^r Thomas Barnardyston, Knight, of hole mynde, and of good memory, make my Testament and last Will in this maner and forme folowing, ffirst, I bequeth my soule to Almighty god, to our Lady Saint Mary, and to the saints in hevyn. And my body to be buried in the Church of the Priory of our Lady of Walsingham, by the auter of Saint Kateryn. Item, I geve and bequeth to my Prest S^r John Byrde, for his wages, xxs. Item, I bequeth to John Rooffe, my s^{vnt}, xlvis. viij^{d.}, the which he receyved of me for to bye fisse. Item, I bequeth to my servnt, John Goodson, xxs. Item, the fourty Pounds remaynyng in the hands of my Lord Prio^r, and the xxiiij^{l.} vis. viij^{d.} in the hands of my son, Thomas Barnardyston, Esquier, the which money he doth owe unto me for ferme of my londes. I geve and bequeth all unto my lord Prio^r,* of Walsingham, whom I make myne executo^r of this my last Will. And where as before my en[']being to Walsingh^{'m}, I made a Will cheffely for the Performaunce of a Chauntery in Keddyngton, I will that that will stonde still in full strength to that effect oonly. And ells I revoke that and other made before, so that that shall stande for the will of my Londes, and this for the last wille of my goodes. Witnessing this, maister Rob^t Dussyng, Doctour of Divinitie, Sir John Byrde, and Sir Thos. Mundy, Preste.

Proved before the Commissary of the Cathedral of St. Paul's, London, xxvjth Sep. 1526, by D^m Rich. Vowell, Prior of Walsingham.

Prerogative Court of Canterbury (Spret 11.)

In the name of God Amen, The vjth daye of November, in the yere of o^r Lorde god a thousande fyve hundred fourty and two, And in the xxxiiij yere of the reigne of our most sov'aigne lord and King Henry the viijth, by the grace of God, King of England, Ffraunce, and of Ireland, and in yerthe supreme hed of the same Church, I, Thomas Barnardston, K., the elder, hole of mynde and good memory, do make this my last Wyll or Testament, in maner and

* Richard Vowell, elected Prior, 1514, being then Prior of Lees, in Essex. He had been Rector of Belchamp Otten, in Essex, not many miles from Ketton and Barnardiston. He was the last Prior of

Walsingham, which he surrendered with the cell of Flitcham to the King, 30 Henry VIII, and had a pension of one hundred pounds per annum for life.

forme following, that ys to saye—Ffirst, I bequeth my soule to Almightye God, and to our Lady Saynt Mary, and to all the holy Company of hevyn, and my body to be buryed in the Church of Kedyngton, underneth the sepulker. Also, I bequeth to the reparacone of the same church, xxs. Also, I bequeth to my son John, three cuppes of sylver w^t a cover, they be in the Howse at this tyme. Also, I will to the foresayd John my sone, *vjli. xiijs. iiijd.*, to be payde oute of my shepe at Cott^s, during his lyfe, and after his deceas the foresayd money to go to my sone Thomas. And I wyll that my sone Thomas, or his heyres shall, w^t the forsayd Twenty nobles, kepe an obijtt at Cott^s or at Kedyngton, for my soule, and my wyffs, and my father and mother's souls, and all x^pen souls, on the daye next after seynt John Baptyst, every yere; yf the foresayd Thomas or his heyres do not kepe this obytt, that then I will the Parte of Sheepe be sold and distributed for my soule, my wyfs, my father, my mother, and all x^pen soules, the whiche sale and distribucon shal be at the discrecon of the P'sone of Grete Cotes, then being p'son. Also, I will John my sone my Tawney Gowne, and my gowne at brettyne (?) to make hym suche rayment as he shall have nede of. Also, I give to Thomas Cletherowe my gowne, furd w^t Conny, and twenty nobles of sylver, to be delyv^d to him on my monthes daye. Also I give to Thomas Pratt, fyve quarters of barley, w^t a quarter of wheate. Also, I give to Wylliam Bylney the house which he dwellith in the terme of his lyfe, w^t my doblett hosse and cote, which I go in every daye, and a noble, which he shall receyve of John Sheldreke, the which to be payd of my month daye. Also, I will that so long as my wyfe ys sole and unmaryed, she shall have the distribucon of all my mony. And yf it fortune that she do mary, then I will she shall delyver unto my brother p'sone a hundredreth pounds of money, to thuse of my sonne John to be delyv^d unto hym at th age of xxi yeres. And yf he dye before the seyde yeres, that then I will yt shall be distributed and gyven for my sowle, and all x^pen soules, by the advyse of my brother p'son. Also, I will the foreseyd John my sone srtayne money which my sone Alyffe* doth owe me, and srteyne money whiche my sone Strangman† doth owe me, at their discrecions shall paye unto hym. Also, I will John Barlye have my best Cote, with my best Cappe. Also, I will my son Thomas have my best Jackett of tawney velvet, and my saten gowne faced with velvet. Also, I will that my wyfe shall have and receyve all my debts. Also, I will that my wyfe shall give

* Wm. Ayloff, High Sheriff of Essex and Herts, VI Elizabeth, Grandfather of the first Baronet of that family.

† Wm. Strangman, Esq., of Hadley Castle, Essex, married Mary Barnardiston,

by whom he had Bartholomew, his heir, and James Strangman, known as an antiquary (see pedigree *Essex Archaeological Journal*.)

unto my sone John, one of her cheynes, whiche she wyll, when she shall fortune to marry, and yf she mary not, than at her deathe. And yt to be delyvered unto my brother p'son to th'use of my sone John. Also, I will my doughter Margett shal have the howse whiche was Thomas Wright's, for the terme of her lyfe. Also, I wyll that my wife shall have all her juells and rayment, and that no man medell nor troble her for suche things. Also, I forgyve John Sheldrek half his rentt. Also, I will that my wyfe shall have all my money, with all my debts, and all suche money as she hathe of her owne, with all her bargaynes w^t whom so evr she have made any, an tythe corne, and suche other w^tout troble of my sone Thomes or any man els. Also, I will my doughter Brokesby* shall have twenty nobles of the money whiche Mr. Alyngton dothe owe me, delyvered by my wif at my moneth day. Also, I will S^r Thomas a marke of money. This my wyll fulfilld, my body buryed, I will the resydue of my goods to Anne my wyfe, and Thomas my sone, equally to be divyded. Also, I will and ordeyne Anne my wife to be my sole executrice to the p'formation of this my will. And yf yt fortune that she do mary, then I do make and ordeyne Thomas my sone to be myne executour. Thus Jesu have m'cy of me. These bering witness—John Walker, doctor of phisike. Robert P'ker, Clarke, Wilton Tayllor, John Bailye, Thomas Atkyn, Thoms Williamreyd, John Sheldrek, with other moo.

Proved 8 Nov., 1542, by the widow.

WILL OF JOHN BARNARDISTON, OF GREAT COOTES, 1549.

From Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (Coode 17.)

In dei nomine Amen. The ixth daye of the moneth of August, in the yere of our Lord God, 1549, and in the yere of our Sovereigne Lorde Kinge Edwarde the sixt, by the grace of God of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, next under god supreme hedd, the third yere. I, John Barndiston, of grete Coot^s, in the Countie of Lincoln, gent., of good saffe and Parfytt memorie, and hoole minde, make and ordeyne this my testament and last Will in maner and forme following. First, I bequeathe my soule to God Almightye, and to our Lady saint Mary, and to all the celestiall company of heaven; and my bodye to be buried within the P'she

* His daughter Elizabeth married first, Bartholomew Brokesby, Esq., and afterwards she became the fourth wife of Francis Cloptoa, Esq.

Church of Saint Nicholas, of Grete Coot^e aforesaide, in the mydell alye ther. Item, I bequeathe for my mortuary lawfull according to th^e act of P^rlament therfore made and Provided. Item, I bequeath unto the High Aulter of the said P^rshe Church Ten shillings. Item, I bequeathe unto the repare of the Mynster of Lincoln, ijs. Item, I bequeathe to the Poor man Chest of grete Coot^e, Ten shillings. Item, I bequeathe unto the poor men's boxe, in the Churche of Grymesby, fyve shillings. Item, I bequeath to the high Aulter of Ribye Church, fyve shillings. Item, I bequeath to the poore man's boxe of the said Ribye, other fyve shillings. Item, I bequeath unto S^r Thomas Barn'diston, Knight, of Kyddington, in the Counti of Suff., fourtie shillings. Item, I bequeath unto my good Lady Anne Barn'diston, wydowe, xls. I bequeathe to Mr. John Barn'diston, p^rson of Grete Coot^e,* fourtey shillings, desiring them and every of them hartely to be good to my wyfe Jenyt, and Margaret my daughter, at all tyme and tymes as the same my wyfe and doughter, or either of theym, shall fortune to call of them the said S^r Thomas, Anne, and John, for ther advyse, ayde, and assistance. Item, I bequeath unto S^r George, my wyff's brother, to praye for me, ten shillings, my best gowne, and my best worstede dublet. Item, I bequeathe unto every one of my wyfe's sonnes,† lxvis. viij*d.*, that is John, Thomas, Richard, and George, lxvis. viij*d.* over and beside their childes parts of ther owne father Legacies, and if any of them four dye, that his or their p^rtes of the said lxvis. viij*d.* to be devyded equally among^e them that shall fortune to lyve. Item, I bequeathe to John Lakan, my damaske Jacket, and my gowne furred with blake bugge. Item, I bequeath to Dame Elizabeth Kokermouth, vis. viij*d.* Item, I bequeath to S^r George Wigstman, Curatt, of grete Coot^e, fyve shillings. Item, I bequeath to Peter Grantham, on cuppell steers of two yeres old, and one yonge gwye of two yere olde. Item, I bequeathe to Thomas Vicars, my godsonne, two yewes and two lambes. Item, I will that every one of my Godchildren have one lambe. Item, I bequeathe to S^r Robert Laurence, vicar of saint James' of Grymesbye, vis. viij*d.*, to be paid forthe of my p^rsonage of Rybye, during the naturall lyfe of the foresaide S^r Robert Laurence, vicar of Saynt James, so long as my wyfe and her doughter, and her heires do enjoie and occupye the saide p^rsonage of Rybye. Item, I bequeathe unto the saide S^r Robert Laurence, xxvjs. viij*d.* Item, I bequeath to Robert Malton, of Grymesbye, xxvis. viij*d.* Item, I bequeath to Thomas Ffoster's children, William and Jenyt, every of theym, ijs. iiij*d.* Item, I will that my debts, bequests, and legacies be had, made, and paide by my

* This appears to be his uncle.

† His wife appears to have been a widow Lakyn.

Executrix of this my last will and testament of and furth of all my hole goodes and Cattalls moveable and unmoveable. And the hole residue of the same my goods, cattalles, money, and juells so left remayning, I will that w^t in fourtie days next after my deathe be equally devyded unto two parts, sev'all partes or moiet^s, and thone parte or moiety thereof so in two parts devyded I fully and soly do by this my seyde last Will and testament geve and bequeath unto my seyde Wyfe Jenyt, to have to her and assignes for ever; and thother parte or moitie of the same my goodes and cattalls so in two partes devyded, I do by this my said last Will and testament fully and solye give and bequeath unto my said doughter Margaret. And after that the saide parte or moitie of my said doughter Margaret be so devyded and lottyd and openly knowen of and from the parte of my said wyfe, I will and ordeyn that the same parte and moitie of my said doughter be prayed and valued by some indifferent men and after the same be so trulye presyd and valwed, I will and ordeyne that the same parte and moytie of my said doughter be dellyvered unto my said wyfe Jenet by dede Indentyd saffely in her custodie to remayn to thuse of my saide doughter Margaret unto she be maryed, and wh. the said daye of Spousage and mariage, make unto the said Jenyt, her mother, a lawfull acquittance, and then the said goodes and Chattalls or so moch thereof as shall chaunce to remayne not decayed by the acte of God, or the true value and some of money of the same so remayning undecayed as is aforesaid, according as the same is presed by foure indefere^t men, to be dellyvered or paide unto the saide Margaret. Item, I give, will and bequeath unto Jenyt my wyfe, two partes of my p'sonage of Rybye,* in the Countie of Lincon, and two parts of all other my landes meadows, pastures, fedinge, and shepe gat^s, oblacions, decimis and fermes unto the same p'sonage apperteyning or belonging, with all and singuler their appurten'cies lying and being within the felde and towne of Rybie aforesaide, in three p'tes, devyded according to the true meanyng of an act of P'lament, made in the xxxij yere of Kinge Henry the eight, to have and to holde the saide two partes of the said P'sonage and all other the premisses in three partes devyded, unto my said wyfe Jenyt for terme of her lyfe, and after hir deceas, the same to remayne to Margaret my doughter, and her heyres for ever, and the thirde part of the said parsonage and all other the p'misses, I will and bequeathe unto the saide Margaret my doughter, to have and to holde to her and her heyres for ever, provided always that Jenyt my wyfe, peceably and quietlye, w^t out disturbance of any p'sone or p'sones, have, occupie, and enjoie to her proper use

* The Rectory of Rybye, granted to VIII. (*Patent Rolls.*)
him "for ever" by the Crown, 36 Hen.

and hoole uses, profytt, and revenues comyng rysing of and upon the said thirde parte of the saide p'sonage and of all other the premisses before in this my will given, willed, and bequeathed unto my saide doughter Margaret, unto the said Margaret come and be of the age of xxi yeres, or ells shall chaunce or fortune to be married, and for defaulte of heyres of my saide doughter Margaret, than I will the remaynder of the said p'sonage of Rybie, w^t all the foresaide proffetts do remayne unto S^r Thomas Barn'diston and his heyres for ever, upon this condicion, that he, the said S^r Thomas Barn'diston, or his heyres, paye or cause to be paide at such tyme, or he hath in the estate in the said parsonage unto the brether* children of the said John Barnrdiston ffourtie poundes of good and lawfull money of england, that ys to saye, to Alexander Walteron, borne in Alise Burye, in Buckingham shire, Twentye pounds, and to Margaret Walteron, other twentie pounds. And also, to paye or cause to be paide unto John Lakan, Richard Lakan, Thomas Lakan, and George Lakan, my wyff's Sonnes, fourtie mark^s of good and lawfull money of England, every one of theym tenne mark^s evenly devyded fourtie mark^s among them. Item, I do geve, will, and bequeathe unto Jenyt my wyfe, all my lands and ten'tes, medowes, pastures, closures, and feeding^s, lying and beinge w^t in the towne and feld^s of Grete Grymesbye, in the saide Countie of Lincoln, To have and to holde the same to her and her assignes during all her lyffe, the remainder thereof to the said Margaret my doughter, and her heyres for ever. And for defaulte of heyres of my said doughter Margaret, I will that the remaynder of all my landes and tenements in great Grymesbye, w^t all the Premisses remayne to John Laken, my wyff's sonne for ev^r, on this condicion, that the said John Laken or his heyres, or he takes any estate in the said Lands in Grymes-bye, give unto his three bretheren, Thomas, Richard, and George Lakan, xijl. of good and lawfull money of Englande, that is to saye, every one of theym four pounds a piece, and ev'y one of theym three to be other heire yf eny of them dye as concer'ng the said money. And of this my saide last Will and Testament, I do make and constitute my executrix my saide wyfe Jenyt, and she to execute, prove, and p'forme, this my last will and testament according to the true tenor and meaning thereof. And also I make and ordeyne the super visours of this my last will and testament, the said John Barn'diston, Clarke, Robe^r Laurence, Clarke, and Robe^r Malton, of Grymesbye, my wyff's kynsman, and they to geve there good advertisement and Counsell to my said Executrix touching and concernyng the prove and adme'stracon of my said last Will and testament as ys aforesaid p'ticularlye. In Wytnes of all the same, I, the said John Barna'dis-

* Does this mean foster brother and sister ?

ton, hath to this my pr^ete last will and testament, sette my hande and seale. Thes being witnes, George Wightun, Curat of Grete Cott^r, Edmond Barnard'on, Rob^t. Lusbye, Will^m Denys, of y^e same towne, w^t many oth^s.

Prov^d in London, xxviiij June, 1550, by Janete his relict.

WILL OF JOAN BARNARDISTON, OF BOLTON PERCY, WIDOW, 1573.

London (Pyckering 15.)

10 Nov., 1573. Will of Johan Barnardediston,* of Boulton percie, in the Co. of the cite of York, widow. Bequeaths her soul to Almighty God, and her body to be buri^d in the church earth of Boulton percie. To Edw^d and John Lakin, xxl. To Mathew and Kath^e Lakin, children of her son Tho^s, xl. To the 4 children of her son George Lakin—Lyon Lakin, John, Jane, and Anne Lakyn, 5l. To her son Thos. Lakyn, her house in Grymisbiee, and he to pay to the chilⁿ of Marg^r Skipwith, her dau^r Kath^e, Marg^t, and Ursula Skipwith, ev^r of them, xxl. To the childⁿ of Thos. Browne (Thos., Edwd., Francis, Nic^s, Esther and Marg^t.) xl. To Ant^r Jackson, 2 ewes. To Marg^t Dawton, one ewe. To Grace, dau^r of Wm. Rudd, one ewe; residue to her chilⁿ, Thos. John, and Geo. Lakyn.

Proved in Co^t of Cant^r., 28 Ap^l., 1575.

WILL OF SIR THOMAS BARNARDISTON, KT., OF KEDINGTON, 1551.

In the Name of God Amen, the xth daye of the month of September, in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande fyve hundred fyfte and one, and in the fyfte yere of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lorde Edwarde the sixte by the grace of God of Englande, Fraunce and Irelande Kinge defender of the faythe and in earthe supreme heed of the church of Englande and Irelande, I, Thomas Barnerdyston, of Kedyngton, in the Countie of Suff., Knight, and in the dioces of Norwiche, being in good and p^rfyt remembrance laude and prayse be to the lyving God, make this my p^rste testament and last Will in manner and forme folowing. First, I bequeath my soule to Almighty God my Creator, maker and redemer, beseching him of

* The variation of this name is remarkable.

hys most infynite mercy that I may be p'taker amongst the holey company of heaven, my bodye to be buryed by the discrecion of myne executours. Item, I will that Thomas my sonne may have my Maners of Dalowe and Lobesby, in the Countie of Bedford, the maner called the Tempell, lying in Lyttell Thyrlowe, in the Countie of Suff. Oon house lying and being within the Citie of London, in one strete callyd the Chepesyde, one house lying within the said Citie in one strete callyd Watlyng strete, and one house lyinge in the Towerhill there in full recompence of the thirde part of all my mano^{rs} landes and tenements wherof I am seased at the daye of the making of this my testament and last wyll. Also, I will that the said Thomas my sonne shall have after the decease of Dame Anne Barnardiston, widowe, my mother, my Man^r of Barnerdiston, in the said Countie of Suff., in full satysfaccion and recompence of the thirde p'tes of the revercions of the seyd Man^{rs} of Barnerdiston, Kedyngton, and all other my Landes and tenements, meadowes, Pastures and fedings lying and being in the said townys and p'isshes of Barnerdyston, Kedynton and Honygden, in the said Countie of Suff., and Sturm^r, in the Countie of Essex, whiche to the said Thomas shall or maye descend by and after the deathe of the said Dame Anne my Mother. Also, I will that the said Thomas my sone shall have all those Landes, meadowes, pastures and fedings lying and beinge in the towne of greate Coot^s, in the Countie of Lincoln, in tenure and occupation of one John Panton, after the decease of Dame Mary my wief, w^t the surplusage of those other thirde p'tes before assigned in full recompence and satisfaction of the thirds parte of the sayd Man^r of Coot^s, which to the said Thomas my sonne shall or maye descend by and after the decease of the said Dame Mary my wief. Item, I give and bequeathe to the said Dame Mary my lease for terme of yeres of the foresaid Man^{rs} of Kedyngton and Barnerdiston, whiche I have by Lease for terme of Certeyn yeres yet to come of the foresaid Dame Anne Barnardiston, my mother, with the medowe which I purchased of one Thomas Carre, and all those landes, medow^{es}, and the grasse callyd the first Croppe whiche I have exceptyd and reservyd from Polle and John Parfey yerely growing in certeyn medowes lying and being in Grete Wrating, in the said Countie of Suff. To have and to hold the said premiss^s to the seyd Dame Mary my wief during all the terme of yeres yet to come, yf the foresayd Dame Anne, my mother, so longe shall lyfe. And if it fortune the said Dame Mary my wyef to decease, lyving the said Dame Anne, Then I will the said Dame Anne shall take the revenues, yssues, and Profyt^s of the foresaid medowes which I purchesyd of the said Thomas Carre, and the foresaid fyrst Croppe of Grasse growing yerely in the foresaid medowes, res'ved from the

foresaid Polle and John Parphey, in the full accomplishment of the joynter or annuyte of the said Dame Anne, with the Close of Pasture callyd the Tufte, lying in Barnardiston aforesaid, during the lyfe of the sayd Dame Anne, yielding and paying yerely to my executours during her lyfe for the sayd Pasture callyd the Tufte, viijs. iiij*d*. And I will that my sayd executours shall take the revenuys, issues, and Profytts of all those lands and tent^s, medowes and Pastures which I purchased of the foresaid John Bernerdiston and Gregory Dykman after the decease of my sayd wyef, whiche ben in the tenure and occupation of one — Bateman, until the foresaid Thos. my sonne shall accomplishe and attayn to thage of xxi yer^s. And yf the foresaid Dame Anne my mother decease lyffing my said wief, and before the said Thos. my sonne com to sayd age of xxi yer^s, Then I will the sayd Dame Marry my wief shall take therevenuys, yssues, and Profytts of the foresaid Man^r of Kedyngton, and in case of her decease, to my sayd executours, and that my sayd Executours shall take the revenuys, issues and profytts of the said Maner untill the said Thos. my sonne shall come to the sayd age of xxi yer^s, fynding my sayd two daughters sufficient meate, drynke, and Clothing, and to the performance of this my will. Item, I will my Maner of Wrattynge, with th'app'tennc^s, in the County of Suff., to my executours in as ample maner as the foresaid John Parphey and Gylband Randoll holdyth y^t. And also, my maner of Coynerthe hill, in the foresaid Countie of Suff., and my Maner of Hardynghe, in the foresayd Countie Bedford, wth all and singular ther appurtenc^s, and my sayd executours to take the revenues, yssues, and profytts of the said Maners untill the said Thos. my sonne shall come to the said age of xxi yer^s, and yf the said Thos. my sonne decease withoute yssue of his bodye lawfully begotten before he atteyn and come to the seyde age, Then I will my sayd Executours shall take thissues and profytts during the terme of tenne yer^s to the p'formance of this my last will and testament. And yf the said Thos. my sonne after he comyth to the sayd age decease withoute yssue of his bodye lawfully begotten, then I will that all my sayd Mano^s, londs and Tenements, medows, Pastures and fedings, with all and Singler ther apparthen'nces, lying and being in the said Counties of Bedford, Suffolk, and Essex, shall remayne to Thos. Barnardiston, sonne to one John Barnardiston, of Norrey, in the said County of Bedford, Esquire, to have and to hold the sayd Premisses and londs to the sayd Thos., the sonne of John Barnerdiston aforesaid, during the lyfe naturall of the same Thomas, and after the decease of the sayd Thomas, Then I will the seyde Man^s, Lands, and tent^s, shall remayne to the next heyre male of the bodye of the sayd Thos. lawfully begotten. And yf it fortune the sayd Thos., the sonne of the

sayd John, to decease without yssue male of his bodye lawfully begotten, Then I will the said Maners, Londes, and tenement^s, to the foresaid Thos. before bequeathed, shall remayne to George* Barnerdiston, To have and to holde the said Manor^s, Landes, and Tent^s to the sayd George for terme of his lyfe, and after his decease, the said premiss^s shall remayne to theyres males of hys bodye lawfully begotten, Then I wyll the seyd premisses shall remayne to my right heyres for ever. And if the said Thom^s., the sonne of the foresaid John Barnerdyston or his yssue male, or the seyd George ben molestyd or distorbyd by eny of my daughters for any parte or p^rcell of the seyd premiss^s, or that the said Thos., the sonne, or his heyres males, or the seyd George or his heyres males cannot peasably and quyetlye enjoie the said premisses to hym or them bequeathed in man^r and forme aforesaid, Then I will the said Thos., the sonne of the sayd John, and hys heyres males of his sayd bodye lawfully begotten, and all and every suche p^rsone and p^rsones as here after shall have the sayd premisses by force of this remaynder or remaynders, shall enter into all those manors, londes, and tent^s, as to my seyd daughters or to any of them shall descend or come to by and after my decease, or by or after the decease of the said Thos. my sonne. And to take thissues and profytts of the same untill my sayd daughters, or daughters then lyving, shall make to the said Thos., the son of John, a sufficient estate in fee taylor of and in the seyd premisses in maner and forme aforesayd. Also, I will that the seyd dame Mary my wief shall have my lease for term of yeaeres of my house in London, sometyme the Crouche fryers, to hold to her during all the terme of yeres yet to come, yf my seyd wief so long do or shall lyef. And yf my said wief decease before the sayd Thos. my sonne come to the syed age of xxi yeres, then I will my seyd executors shall take thissues and profytts of the said house until the sayd Thos. my sonne come to the seyd age. Also, I give and bequeathe to the said Dame Mary my wief all her apparell and Jewells, money, Corne, and cattell (my hakney horsses and geldings only except), and my seyd wief to fynde my eldest daughter meate, drynk, and clothing, until she fortune to Marry. And over that I will that my said wief shall have the custodie of all my stuff and ymplements of household being in my house at Kedyngton during her lyfe, and the said stuff and implements to be delyvered to my sayd wief by my executours by Inventory to be made between them and her. And after the decease of my said weif, then the sayd Thos. my sonne to have the sayd stuf and implements and leases at th^e age

* George was eldest brother of Thomas, and ancestor of the line at Ickwellbury, Bedfordshire, of which John Barnardiston,

Master of Benet Col., Cambridge, who died 1778, was the last male.

of xxi yeres. And yf the said Thos. my sonne and my said wief decease before the said Thomas come to the sayd age of xxi yeres, Then I will my said executours shall have the sayd stuf and implements to there owne use. Also, I give and bequeath to my said wife all my stuf being at my sayd Maner of Coot^s, and at my sayd house in London, to her owne use. Also, I will that my executours shall have the Custody of my plate and my cheyne to thuse of the foresayd Thos. my sonne, until the seyde Thos. come to the seyde age of xxi yeres. And yf the said Thos. my sonne decease before he atteyn and come to the said age, then I will that my seyde executours shall have all the sayd plate, jewells, and cheyne, to their owne use after the decease of my sayd wief. Also, I give and bequeath to Elizth my daughter, two hundreth marks, to be payd to her at the daye of her marriage by thands of my sayd executours, and to Anne my daughter, two hundreth marks, to be paid at the day of her marriage. And if it shall fortune any of my sayd daughters to decease before the daye of there mariage, then I will the some to my sayd daughter bequeathed so deceased shall remayne to my other daughter then lyffing w^t oute aney p^{te} or pcell mynyshed or abatyd. Also, I will that my sayd Executours shall have my wood in Aldersey until the sayd Thos. my sonne shall come to the age of xvij yeres. And I will that my sayd executours shall sell the woode growing in the Cope thereof for and toward the mariage of one of my said daughters. And I will that the foresaid John Parphey shall have y^e prefermēt of the sale thereof, and five shillings wⁱⁿ the Price of every acre, Provided alwaye that yf the said John Parphey at any tyme disturbe eny that hath my medows whiche I have out of his lease, or for the, then I will my executours to take my wynd-myll, and he to lose the preferment of the sale of the said woode. Also, I will that Symone Shypwrigh shall take thissues and profytts of my messuage lying in Boston, until the said Thos. my sonne shall atteyne and come to the said age of xxi yeres, and yf the seyde Thos. my sonne decease before he attayne and come to the seyde age, then I will the seyde Symonds shall have the seyde mesuage during his life, keeping it in sufficient rep^acon. Item, I will that John Sheldrake shall take thyssues and profytts of my two howsses in Kedyngton aforesaid, whiche I bought of P^rkynson during his lyf naturall. Also, I give and bequeath to Dyar, of Carleton, esquier, to thentent that he may be frendly to my wief and to my executours, my best gowne ffurred with sable. Also, I give and bequeathe to Ffraunc^e Clopton, Esquier, my satten gowne furred w^t sabell and my black velvet coote. Also, I give and bequeathe to John Barnerdyston, of Norrey aforesaid, Esquier, my gowne furred wyth pampylon, and my tawney damaske gowne, yf

he refuse not to be on of myn executours. Also, I gyve and bequeathe to George Danyell, gentleman, my best russet Damaske gowne, my tawney velvet cote, and my geldinge that I do use to ryde uppon. Also, I give and bequeathe to the foresaid John Sheldrake, my best cote of clothe, my black doblet, my sworde and buckeler. Also, I give and bequeathe to Robert my s'v'nte, my ronyd trotting gelding, and one payre of my velvet hosyn. Also, I give and bequeathe to John Armyn my black trotting gelding, my best payre of hosyn and my best doublet. Also, I give and bequeathe to the foresayd John Parphey my pyed gelding and my clothe gowne at London, furred w^t marterns skynnes or tayles. Also, I will that when so ever the rectory and P'sonage of Greate Coot^s aforesayd shall fall voyde, Then I will that Thom^s West, Gentilman, shall have the same, so that he will inhabite hymself and kepe hoospitalyte at or uppon the said rectory and p'sonage. Also, I will that myne executours whome I ordeyne and make the foresaid Dame Mary my wife, John Barnerdyston, of Norrey, and George Danyell, shall put all my evydene^s, charters, escripts, and muniments, concernyng all the sayd manors, Londes, and tent^s into one hotche lockyd, and the sayd hotche or Cheste so lockyd to deliver to Bartylmew Brokysby, esquier, the same surely to kepe to thuse of the foresaid Thos. my sonne, and yf any ambyguitie or doubte be in this my p'nte testament and last Will, or that there be not the thirde p'te of all my sayd Manors, Londes, and Tent^s, as well in possession as in revercon so assigned to the sayd Thos. my sonne, then I will my foresaid executours shall resort and take thadvyse of my very trustie and assuryd frende Mr. Dyer, and other lernyd in the lawes of this realme, that they may reforme the same and assigne y^e said valewe and valews of all the said thirde p'tes of the said premisses to the said Thos. my sonne, or otherwise, according to the lawes of this realme. Item, I give and bequeathe to the foresaid Thos. West, my baye colte. Item, I give and bequeathe to the said Dame Mary my wife, my best baye gelding, my grey gelding, and my ambling mare, three lyttell sylver bollys, and two stone crewses coveryd with sylver. Item, I give and bequeathe to John Barnerdyston, my brother, my gray cortall and Cote of blacke satten furryd with Luserds. And I give and bequeathe to John Webbe, my cote of lether furryd with Luserds. And I wyll further that my Executours, whome I ordeyne the foresaid Dame Mary my wief, John Barnerdyston, of Norrey, and George Danyell, shall give unto every of my houseold s'vnts to whom I have given and bequeathed nothing, that my said executours shall give to every of them something, as seme to their discrecions. In wytness of this my present testament and last will I have sette my hande and

seale in the presens of Ffraunc^s Clopton,* Thomas West, Thomas Barnerdyston.

Proved in London before the Archbp. of Cant., 2^d Oct^r, 1551, by Mary the relict.

WILL OF DAME ANNE BARNARDISTON, 1559.

xxvjth Dec., 1559. Will of Dame Anne Barnardiston, of Kedington, al^s Ketton, co. Suff^k, W^w, late wife of S^r Thos. Barnardiston, Kn^t., deced. Recom^{ds} her soul to Almighty God and to his mercie, maker and Redeemer of the same, to our blessed ladie S^t Marie the Virgin and to all the co. of heaven. To be bur^d in the p[']sh ch. of Kedington, by her late husb^d, and that the tomb where he lieth bur^d be immediatelie af^r her bur^d honestly reedified. To be distributed and bestowed by her Ex[']ors the day of her bur^d ab^t her funeral, x^l., and if any part undist^d, to be given to the poor. To the ch. of Ketton, tow^{ds} the reparation, xxs. To Thos. Hyll,† parson of the same, for a mortuarie, tenn sh^s. To her well beloved Nephew,‡ Thos. Lucas, Esquire, son and hr. to her late bro^r John Lucas, of Colchester, Esquire, dece^d, her best and greatest chaine of gold, contg ten score linkes, her signet of gold graven with her arms, bason and ewer of silver parcel gilt, one goblet with a cover silver and parcel gilt, one great bowl all gilt, her 2 great spoons of silver and double gilt, with also 6 other spoons of silver, pictured with the apostles at the ends of them. To the same Nep^w Thos. Lucas, the bedstead in her great chamber, with the testor curtones, feather bed, materis, bolster, 4 pillows of "downe," fustians quilt and counterpoint belongs to the same bed, one cupboard cloth of nedell work wrought upon flannel, with ano^r cupb^d cloth of nedle work lys now upon the cupboard in the same great chamber, 2 square quishons, one of silk, the other of cruel, lys in the same great chamber. Also, 4 fine quisscions in the same chamber, one of cloth of gold, one of crimson velvet, and the other 2 of fine silk. To the same Nep^w one cupboard cloth, wrought with the nedle, in her parlour upon the cupb^d, with a fair long carpet of nedle work. To the same Nep^w a garnish of new pewter vessel, and also a charge of pewter to the same, 2 of her best brass potts, one caudron, one great pan of brass, 2 of her greatest

* The widow of the testator, Mary, daughter of Sir Edmund Walsingham, became the third wife of Francis Clopton. As to the several inter-marriages of the Barnardistons and Cloptons, see *Visitation of Suffolke*, 1561, edited by J. J. Howard, LL.D., vol. 1, p. 132, &c.

† Presented by her to the Rectory of Ketton, 1558.

‡ Sir Thomas Lucas, Knight, Sheriff of Essex, 1568, grandfather of the first Lord Lucas, and of the celebrated Sir Charles Lucas.

and largest spitts. To the same, one new table cloth of diaper, being damask work, with one towell, one cupboard, and $\frac{1}{2}$ a doz. table napkins, all of diaper, of the same damask work, one pair of fine sheets of 3 breades, being in a coffer in her closet, one o^r pair of fine sheets of ij breades and an half "in my coffer standing in my chappel," 2 carpets in the great chamber, 6 of her best chairs. To her neph^w Thos. Lucas, of Little Horningsheathe, a ring of gold, with a stone in it called a saphire, a standg cup, all gilt. To her niece Marie Lucas,* his wife, a Kyrtille of black satin, guarded with velvet, and also a square, "restg in a coffer in the chamber where I do lie." To Francis Clopton, her son in law, a ring of gold of the value of ten pounds, one salt with a cover silver and double gilt. To her dau^r Elizth Clopton, his wife, a pomander of gold. To John Brooksby, son to her s^d dau^r Clopton, 2 quarters of wheat, or the value th^of. To her son John Barn^a, one feather bed, with a bolster, mattres, 22 pillows, one p^r of blankets, 2 coverlets, one of tapestrie and the other of bougie work, one testor of silk, and one bedstead in the little chamber over the larder in Ketton Hall. To him, the hanginge in the same chamber. To the same, one salt of silver parcel gilt, 6 silver spoons, one jugg to drink in, cov^d with silver, and without silver at the foot. To the same, 2 brass potts of the meanest sort, one kettle of brass, one little skyllet, and half a garnish of pewter vessel that goeth commonly and dayly abrode within the house. To him, 2 milk kyne, one spitt, 2 little cobyrons which now remayneth in the maydens chamber, 2 p^r of linen sheets of the meane sort, one plain table cloth, one plain towell, half a doz. plain table napkins. To the same John, 20 marks in ready money if her Exor. sho^d think it so mete. To Eliz., wife to her son John Barnardiston, a Kirtle of tawnie damask, her gown of cloth, faced with black conies, and the meanest of her french hoodes. All wh. legac^s are to him and his wife on cond'on that he sho^d not molest or sue her Ex'or respectg any bequest in the will of his Father, Sir Thos. Barnardiston, &c., if so, the legacy, &c., shall be frustrate and voyd. To Elizth Everarde, her kynis woman, and daughter to her late sonne Thos. Barnardiston, her second casting flaggon of silver and double gilt, 4 wrought Guysshions with the nedeles, and also "the meanest gowne of myne being of black velvet." To John Everard, husb^d of the s^d Elizth, xx shillings "in a ryng." To Anna Barnardiston, youngest dau^r to her s^d son Thos. Barnardiston, dec^{'ed}, one pair of beades, currall, guarded with silver and gylte. To Marie Everard, dau^r to her s^d kinswoman Eliz. Everard, "the meanest of my two Squares restyng in my Closets." To her dau^r Anne Barnardiston,

* Mary, daughter of Sir John Fermor, Knt. (Ancestor of the Earls of Pomfret),

and Maud his wife, daughter of Nicholas Lord Vaux.

her p'fession ring of gold and 40s. To Eliz' Markaunte, of Colchester, the wife of Edmd. Markaunte, a ring of gold being a signet graved with letters without arms. To her sister Grenefelde, a fair tablet of gold. To Edmund Lucas, eldest son to her brother Hy. Lucas, dec'ed, one salt of silver with a cover parcel gilt, and xxs. in a ring. To Master Wylson, of Trin. Col. Camb., the two meanest of her silver spoons, being double gilt. To Mr. Hyll, person of Otten Belcham, xxs. To the schollars of Trin. Coll., 40s., to be distributed by the hands of Mr. Wilson, if he be in the s^d College, and if he be departed from thence, by the President. To her godchildren, 8d. a piece, so that they shall come to the ch. of Ketton and demand the same the day of her burial. -To Kathern Lucas, dau' of her bro' Henry Lucas, dec'ed, 5 qua^r of barlie, or the value th'rof, to be employed in a token for her. To Wm. Markaunte, S'rvnt to her Neph^w Thos. Lucas, Esquier, 13s. 4d. To Thos. Clytherough, her s'rvnte, £3. To Lamber Clytheroughe, her godson, one bullock of a year old. To Lambert Skriven, her serv^t, 4 marks with a feather bed, mattress, bolster, blankets, Testor and bedstead, and all the hang^e in his chamber. To Wm. Stanton, her serv^t, 20s. To Tomlynson, her serv^t, 20s. To Sheldrake, her serv^t, "my Baylie," 13s. 4d. To — Wisbiche, her Cowp^r, John Webbe, "the kep^r of my wood," and to — Barnarde — to ev'y of them, 6s. 8d. To every of her women serv^{ts}, 6s. 8d. At the day of her burⁱ her Ex'ors to have a black gown and black cote, and John Barnⁿ her son, to have a black cote. To every other man serv^t, a black cote. Appoints her s^d Nep^w Thos. Lucas, son and heir of her late brother John and of Colchester, dec'ed, her only sole and faithful Ex'or. To him for his paynes, £10. The residue of her goods and cattales, after debts p^d, to her neph^w and Ex'or for his own use. Attested by

"JOHANNEM LUCAS,
THOMAM DICKSON,
WILLM. MARKANT."

Memⁿ. My ladyes pleasure is that this endorsem^t shall be taken as part of her Will. To her sister Eliz. Lucas, sometime wife of her late bro' John Lucas, of Colchester, dec'ed, one hoope of golde weinge 40s. To Elizth Lucas, her dau^r, 20s. To John Lucas, her son — won silver pottle parcell gilde. To Thos. Dyxou, parson of Barnstone,* and to Wm. Browne, of Ketton, "being Witnesses of these presents," 13s. 4d.

Proved before Master Walter Haddon, D^r of Lawes, in prerog^{ve} Cot, 3^d May, 1560, by Thos. Lucas, the Ex'or. (*Mellersh* 26.)

* She presented him to the Rectory of Barnardiston, in Suffolk, 27th April, 1558.

WILL OF EDWD. BARNARDISTON, 1604.

16 Jan., 1604. Edwd. Barnardiston, of Beston, in the p'sh of Sandy, co. Bedford, Gentⁿ., "being somewhat payned in my legges, yett of good and perfect remembraunce," do make, &c. "I beqth and comitt my soule unto that sacred and blessed Trinitye, God the father, God the sonne, and God the Holy Ghoste, one God coeternall and coequal, havinge receaved my creation by their divine power, And my redemption from sinne, deathe, hell, and damnation, onely by the deathe and passion of my saviour Jesu Christe, which suffered for my sinnes, and rose againe for my justification, hoping assuredlee to be coheires with him in that blessed kingdome which, throughe his blood sheddingge upon the crosse for me and all other sinners, he hath purchased to all faithful believers in him." To be bur^d in the p'sh Church of Northill, as n^r my fa^r and mo^r as may be. For break^s the ground, 10s., and 10s. to him that maketh the grave. A marble stone of the best to be laid upon his grave, and th'ron "Here lyeth John Barnardiston, and Thom. Barnardiston, "and Edwd. Barnardiston, there youngest son, which caused this stone "to be made in remembraunce of them and him," and for this he gave £xx. At his burial a sermon, text to be Corinthians 1st, the 15 Chapter, the 55 v. "Death where is thy sting, grave or hell where is thy victory." To the preacher, 40s. To the poor of Northill, £xx., to be put in a stock, &c. To his godson, Geo. Barnardiston, son of his bro^r Sigismund, his house at Beston, with all barns, stables, lands, arable and pasture, &c., to him and his hrs for ever. To s^d George, £100, and if he die before he have any childrⁿ, then the money and land to remⁿ to John, his bro^r Sigismund's 2nd son. To s^d John, £100. To Elizth and Martha, his bro^r Sigismund's Dau^{rs}., £100. a piece. To John Skegge, "which now doth serve me," £100, his Ex^{rs} to have the money till s^d John doth marry, allowg him £8 yearly, and if he die, &c. To his goddaughter Susan, £100 on her marriage, and £8 a y^r till her marrge, and if she die bef. mar. Ex^{ors} to have it. To Thome Skegges and Pauli Skegges, £30 a piece. To his sister Beckett's 3 dau^{rs}, £20 a piece. To his Godson Rob^t, son of Rob^t Barnⁿ his neph^w, his chamber at Graie's Inn, and £50. His brother Sigismund, Ex^{or}. Supervisor, his assured trustye friend Mr. Francklin, Counsellor, and to him he gave a little horne tankard hooped with silver, and one bracelett of gold and curralles.

Proved at London, 27 Feb., 1605. (*Stafford 6.*)

WILL OF SIR THOS. BARNARDISTON, KT. OF
WITHAM, ESSEX, 1610.

29 July, 8 Jas. I. Sir Thos. Barnardiston, of Witham, co. Essex, Kn^t. Recits that s^d Sir Thos. and Dame Katherine his wife, stood poss^d durs certain y^rs (if the s^d Dame Katherine sho^d so long live) in a capital mess'e and certain lands, &c., in Witham and elsewhere, in Essex, of the demise of John Southcott, Esq^r, and he being theretofore seized durs nat^l life of s^d Dame Kath^e, and of Nath^l and Ar^r Barnⁿ his sonnes, and of the longer liver, of the Rectore and p^rsonage of Witham, with the Houses, glebe Land, Tythes, &c., &c., of the demise of the R^t. Rev^d. Father in God Richd. L^d Bp of London, by Ind^re dated 21 Oct^r, 2nd of the King that now is. And recits that he had by Deed 27 July, demised the s^d parsonage, &c., to Thos. Hanchett, of Broughhinge,* co. Hertf^d, Esq^r, and to Richd. Deane, and Thos. Elkyne, of London, Gent., for 100 y^rs, Upon Trust, to permit s^d Dame Katherine to receive the profits, &c. He gives to his s^d wife all his cattle, horses, corn, plate, jewels, money, to her own use (the legac^s named excepted), 100 to be disposed of by his ex^rs as follows: To Elizth Fissehe,† his lov^s dau^r, 20s. To Arⁿ Barnardiston his son £20. To his serv^t Christopher Banks, £20. To Mr. — Stroughton, Minister, £5. To Widow Haste, £5. To Sir Anthony Everard, Kn^t, his bro^r in law, £5 for a ring. To all his household serv^{ts} (except s^d Banks), 20s. The rest of the £100 to the poor people of Witham and Ketton al^s Kedington. To Nath^l Barnardiston, his son and heir, apparel and his graye guelding. To Arthur, his 2d son, his bay nagge. To Wm. Fissehe, Esq^r, his son in law, his white guelding. To his s^d son Ar^r, xxl. a year for the life of Sir Thos. Barnⁿ, of Ketton, Kn^t, his (Testator's) father,‡ in consⁿ of £200, which his Executrix doth enjoy by virtue of this his will. App^d Dame Katherine Barnardiston sole Executrix, being then and there present divers good and credible witnesses.

Proved before Sir John Benet, Kn^t, L.L.D., Prerogative Court, 1 Nov., 1610, by Catherine Barnⁿ, Relict. (*Stafford* 6.)

* His mother's nephew.

† The testator died in the lifetime of

‡ Married to Wm. Fyshe, of Carlton, his father.
co. Bedfordshire, afterwards a Knt.

WILL OF SIR THOS. BARNARDISTON, KNT., 1618.

1618, 28 Sept. Thos. Barnardiston, of Clare, co. Suff., Kn^t. Recites that he stood bound to Sir Nathl. Barnardiston, Kn^t., his grandchild, in £1500, with condⁿ for the paym^t of £1000 "to my dau^r" "Hannah within one year after my death (if she should be living)." His meaning is, and he appoints, that his Ex[']ors shall pay same, and yet for that the said sum is intended to be paid to said Hannah in liewe and satisfaction of such est^e and interest as she might thereafter challenge in or to the manor of Coots and the Grosse with the app^e in Lincolnsh^e, the which he had once conveyed to his s^d grandchild, Sir Nathl. Barnardiston. His will is, and he charges said Hannah, that immediately after the rec^t of said £1000, she deliver the same again into the hands of his Ex[']ors, to the intent that the same should be kept by his Ex[']ors to the use of said Hannah until she should marry or attain 21, and then to be paid to her or her husb^d on their sealing a release or levying a Fine, &c., or conveyance of her right or interest in said manors of Cootes and the Grosse, or to any lands, &c., thereto belongg^s. Executrix to have custody of said Hannah until 21 or marriage, and then she to have the £1000 on executing release, &c., with "reasonable use for the same," deducting only "reasonable allowance" for her maintenance. To his son Giles Barnardiston, £40 a year until 21. To the poor of Clare £10. To the poor of Ketton, £10. Ex[']or to deliver to his grandchild, Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston as follows:—one silver Bason and Ewer p[']cel gilt, having his arms upon the Ewer. One pair of silver and gilt Livery Potts; one neast of silver and gilt boles, with the cover; one neast of white silver boles wth the cover and his arms th[']on; one gilt salt with the cover. All other and the residue of his money, plate, jewels, goods, &c., after payment of debts, legacies and funeral charges, to Anne Barnardiston his well beloved wife,* whom he appoints sole Exec^x. Sign^d, publ^d, &c., in presence of N. Dalton, John Bygrave, Ambrose Garrard, Thos. Waford.

Proved at London 2nd Feb., 1619, by Ex[']rix. (*Soame*, 16.)

* Respecting his disputed marriage to this 2nd wife, King James I wrote the letter to the Judge, who was to decide the

case. See *State Papers, Domestic*, vol. xiv, 1605.

RD. ALMACK.

ERRATA.

Page 132, line 18, erase the words "his nephew." P. 156, l. 22, for *Isanna* read *Joanna*. P. 163, l. 2 from bottom, for *St. Cotes* read *Gt. Cotes*. P. 168, erase note *. P. 171, l. 16, for *Marg^r Skipwith*, her dau^r *Kath^e*, &c., read "*Marg^r Skipwith* her dau^r, &c.